

THREE YEARS  
UNDER THE  
**CANADIAN FLAG**  
AS A  
**CAVALRY SOLDIER**

---

A PEEP BEHIND THE SCENES  
OF  
Political, Municipal, Military,  
and Social Life  
in Canada

# . . CONTENTS . .

---

## INTRODUCTION.

---

## . . ERRATA . .

---

- Page 18,—line 12, for *10th October* read *11 October*.  
Page 19,—line 34, for *return* read *that I refused to return*.  
Page 32,—line 34, for *Bryan* read *Bryant*.  
Page 37,—line 10, for *Chap. XVII.* read *Chap. XIX.*  
Page 39,—line 2, for *Chap. XVII.* read *Chap. XIX.*  
Page 177,—line 23, for *country* read *county*.

- IX. Slater submits his case to the Toronto City Council  
—An interesting Statutory Declaration of his.
- X. Slater submits his case to each member of the Canadian Government, Dominion Parliament, and again to the Toronto City Council.
- XI. Slater submits his case to Sir Oliver Mowat, Premier, and Attorney General of Ontario.
- XII. Slater submits his case to Lord Stanley, Governor-General of Canada.

# **. . CONTENTS . .**

---

## **INTRODUCTION.**

- I. Information and Warrant for Arrest.**
- II. Slater's story as told by himself.**
- III. The official correspondence that was the true cause of Slater's imprisonment.**
- IV. Slater's so-called trial in the Police Court, Toronto —His conviction and imprisonment.**
- V. Extracts from the Toronto Press, and Statutory Declarations showing WHY Slater was imprisoned.**
- VI. Slater's innocence of the charge on which he was falsely imprisoned established.**
- VII. Statutory Declarations showing to what use the Police Court, Toronto, was put.**
- VIII. A few reminiscences of John Baxter, Esq., Justice of the Peace.**
- IX. Slater submits his case to the Toronto City Council —An interesting Statutory Declaration of his.**
- X. Slater submits his case to each member of the Canadian Government, Dominion Parliament, and again to the Toronto City Council.**
- XI. Slater submits his case to Sir Oliver Mowat, Premier, and Attorney General of Ontario.**
- XII. Slater submits his case to Lord Stanley, Governor-General of Canada.**

- XIII. The act of a traitor to the late James Trow, Esq., who was trying to befriend them.
- XIV. Slater submits his case to Major-General Ivor Caradoc Herbert, Commanding Canadian Militia.
- XV. Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison to Slater while in prison.
- XVI. A very interesting letter to Col. Walker Powell, Adjutant-General, Canadian Militia—His answer to Slater.
- XVII. Some interesting letters to and from Sir J. C. Abbott, Premier; Sir John Thompson, Minister of Justice; Hon. Mr. Foster, Minister of Finance.
- XVIII. The Canadian Patriotic Fund during the North-West Rebellion in 1885.
- XIX. The Ball.
- XX. Tampering with Slater's letters leads to penal servitude.
- XXI. Whiskey—1891 and 1892.
- XXII. How they prevented Alderman Lindsey from bringing Slater's case to public notice.
- XXIII. Alleged murder of Harry Cox.
- XXIV. Alleged Treason.
- XXV. Is Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison legally entitled to dispense Justice as a Police Magistrate?
- XXVI. Public Investigation Prevented by the Alteration in the Militia Parliamentary Reports.

- XXVII. The Canadian Militia, in their Militia Act, have adopted a repealed Act and also an Act not applicable to Canada.
- XXVIII. Who stole the letter?
- XXIX. The Debate in the House of Commons of Canada, on the charges preferred against Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison, by Slater and others.
- XXX. Slater's analysis of the Debate submitted by letter to Lord Stanley—Lord Stanley's reply—The G.G.B.G. account books.
- XXXI. The Government refuses to investigate.
- XXXII. An enumeration of the crimes.
- XXXIII. Slater endeavors to force his case into an open Court by suing the City of Toronto.
- XXXIV. Some notes and additions to the preceding chapters.

row, Esq.,

eral Ivor  
an Militia.

ter while

er Powell,  
is answer

Sir J. C.  
, Minister  
f Finance.

he North-

to penal

sey from  
e.

a legally  
a Police

Alteration

## INTRODUCTION.

---

Reader, if you have faith in human nature, faith in the advanced civilization of this, the nineteenth century, close this book, as I, the writer, do not wish to shake your faith in our common manhood.

THE spectacle of a British subject, a man who has served his country in every corner of the globe where her unceasing drum beat is heard, the spectacle of such a man tramping from one end of the Dominion to the other seeking justice and being refused it is a disgrace to our country, a disgrace to humanity, and an imputation on that justice which, in this case, was most truly blind, for she did not wish to see. Read his story and judge for yourselves. Picture to yourself the little home where the soldier dwelt with his dearly-loved wife and little ones; the wife who had been entrusted to his care when she was only fifteen, and whom he had sworn in a far away land to love and cherish.

Picture to yourself, this man, torn from the bosom of his family, and carried to jail through no fault of his; and then, stand by if you can and watch that wife lie down to die of terror, misery and shame. A stranger in a strange land, her burning brain multiplying the horrors which threatened. Is it no wonder that her husband, standing in that little room, made sacred by death, there above the voiceless body of his dead wife, vowed to follow her destroyers so long as he had life and strength, and obtain justice for this awful deed.

The lion over the body of his dead mate is terrible; but a brave man quivering with wrong above the cold form of his only love, and swearing eternal vengeance, is a quieter, but a no less terrible object. It was an easy matter, thought he, to bring his enemies to justice, but he reckoned without his host. He found that Justice was first cousin to his foes, that she was a coy maiden, who had mighty respect for her brothers, her uncles and her aunts; and when this bereaved and broken-hearted suitor presented himself before her, she was wont to ask, "Who is this fellow—tell him to go away!"

To the newspapers of this town he repeatedly applied to have his grievances brought before the public, but they did not want to quarrel with the man on horseback, and they turned him away from their doors.

With regard to his wife: For the ten months preceding the accident, which resulted in her death, he had to hold her in his arms at night, through the shattered state of her

nerves. If he even went from one room to another she would follow him, so completely had the shock of his imprisonment unstrung her. Owing to the nervous state she was in, she upset a boiler over herself, which accident resulted in her death. For six days she lived in the most terrible agony. She was unable to swallow any food, and as he stood by her death bed and saw the flesh come off with her clothes, he saw a look in her eyes he shall never forget—a look of cruel hunger when she saw an orange in the hand of a friend who was standing by her deathbed.

This book contains the story of a man who has spent twenty-five years of his life in the service of his country; who gained a medal for long and faithful service; who gave up a good position in his own country to again enter the service in Canada; whose career has been as honorable and upright as any that can be shown in the records of military office; who had such a deep-rooted sense of honor, integrity and military duty, that he paid, out of the miserable pittance he received, all necessary expenses connected with the stores under his charge, although he was well aware that he was being defrauded out of his pay by the commanding officer he was serving so loyally.

This is no fairy tale of monster injustice. It is an actual fact of which he holds the proofs. Every word that he says can be verified, and a great deal more of a like nature, of which this is but a glimmering. An attempt has been made to bribe this man into silence, but, needless to say, it met with an indignant refusal.

Such a tale as the one I am about to relate seems almost incredible, but it is substantially true in every detail. No link in the long chain of evidence is wanting; no sharp practice or legerdemain can avail against the stupendous mountain of proven facts with which he is fortified; and further, no millionaire, be he as rich as Cræsus, can, with his whole wealth, buy off this much-wronged victim of scoundrels in office, who is fighting, not for his own sake, but for the sake of her who was dearer to him than life itself.

of  
G  
an  
P  
w  
as  
de  
in  
G  
m  
its  
CA  
  
Pro  
the  
onc  
  
tha  
Kh  
to v  
cou  
and  
dev  
Ge  
De  
Cat  
  
Ge  
De  
by  
of  
wit  
  
the



## CHAPTER I.

### INFORMATION AND WARRANT FOR ARREST.

Reader, sketch to yourself this man, Slater's commanding officer Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison, commanding the Governor-General of Canada's Body Guard in all the might and power of his position as such, and of his position as Police Magistrate of the city of Toronto—positions which were entrusted to him to maintain the honor of his country as a soldier, and the majesty of the law as a magistrate—debasement the honors entrusted to him by using such honors in endeavours to suppress from public notice frauds on the Government, and to protect himself and others from justly merited punishment. The following information speaks for itself :

CANADA, PROVINCE OF  
ONTARIO,

County of York.

CITY OF TORONTO,

TO WIT :

THE INFORMATION AND COMPLAINT OF

James Slater, of the City of Toronto, in the County of York, and Province of Ontario, taken on oath before me, F. Boak, J.P., in and for the said County of York, the fifth day of August, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and ninety-two.

THE SAID INFORMANT, upon Oath, saith he is informed and believes that George Taylor Denison, Fred Charles Denison, Clarence Alfred Kinsey Denison and Orlando Dunn, within the space of seven years past, to wit in the years 1885, 1886, 1887, 1888 and 1891, at the city of Toronto, county of York, and in the North West Territories did unlawfully conspire and contrive to get by divers false pretences and subtle means and devices and unlawfully obtain and acquire to and for themselves the said George Taylor Denison, Fred Charles Denison, Clarence Alfred Kinsey Denison and Orlando Dunn, divers sums of money, of the Dominion of Canada, and to cheat and defraud the said Dominion of Canada thereof :

AND the said James Slater upon his oath aforesaid further saith, that George Taylor Denison, Fred Charles Denison, Clarence Alfred Kinsey Denison and Orlando Dunn did unlawfully, fraudulently and knowingly, by false pretences obtain from the Pay Master General of the Dominion of Canada divers sums of money of the moneys of the Dominion of Canada with intent to defraud.

Complainant prays that a warrant may issue and justice be done in the premises.

Sworn before me the day and year first above mentioned at Toronto.

(Signed) F. BOAK, J.P.  
(Signed) JAMES SLATER.

A copy of this information was forwarded to Sir J. C. Abbott, Premier, Sir John Thompson, Minister of Justice, and Major General Ivor Caradoc Herbert, Commanding Canadian Militia, asking for instructions as to who would issue the warrant for arrest. I leave it to you, reader, to form your own opinions as to why no instructions were given, and why they do not prosecute this man who has sworn to this information. Picture to yourself this man in an endeavour to obtain justice for his false imprisonment and by such justice for the death of his wife, tramping round the City of Toronto trying to find a Justice of the Peace who had conscientious scruples enough, regarding the obligations of his oath as such to sign the following warrant for the arrest of the persons whose names are found thereon, and receiving such answers from the said Justices of the Peace as "I dare not," from Mayor Fleming, Chief Magistrate of the City of Toronto, "I cannot."

Who now dare say that the FAMILY COMPACT which once did rule this good City of Toronto is extinct. No, reader, we have it in our midst more powerful now than when they drove Canada's best sons over her borders into a foreign country with prices set on their heads. For now its ramifications reach as far as Ottawa, so that even the Ministers of the Crown dare not do the duty they have sworn to perform, so great is the power of the combination of the so-called FAMILY COMPACT.

I give the following from the Toronto Press, which requires no comment:

TO LT.-COL. GEORGE TAYLOR DENISON, G.G.B.G., P.M., ETC., ETC.

SIR.—Viewed from the prisoner's dock you are probably a very great man, but from an intelligent citizen's standpoint, you are very small potatoes.

Among the legal profession you are known as "Necessity." It is said that *necessity* knows no law. In your court there is a legal practice unknown to any other court under the sun. You have it in your power to inflict petty hardships, annoyances and injustices that no other court can impose, for the simple reason that they are of such a trivial nature, that, though extremely vexatious, no man cares to appeal against a fine of one dollar, when, if he is successful, he has simply to pay the costs for his fun, and there is no glory to be won by quashing one of your judgments—it is done every day! Do I hear you say "Sorehead." Yes, I am a sorehead, and I will have to remain one for there is no way of getting even with you, except by administering a castigation that might constitute an

offence commonly known as assault and battery. But after all the military books you have written, and all the militia speeches you have made, and all the militia dinners you have eaten, I would hesitate to administer any such cure, if I had no other reason for refraining, and I have several, for surely the resources of civilization are sufficient to cope with a case like yours.

You are not a bad man. I believe you have a tender heart and you often temper justice with mercy, when the abject prisoner is willing to admit that "Great is Denison of the Denison's." But why should not your greatness be acknowledged. Do not our best citizens, summoned for trivial offences, sit for hours enduring the foul, fetid air of the police court and your stale jokes, while you dispose of ten or fifteen drunks and ten or a dozen indictable offences according to your alleged keen and comprehensive view of human nature, without the slightest regard to law or evidence.

And the following in Slater's own words. He says: "I have been asked hundreds of times: Am I a Freemason, Am I an Orangeman, Have I any political, sectarian, social or financial backing? On my replying in the negative, I have been invariably told that I had better just drop it at once, for I would get no justice in Canada." Before you are done with this book you will say, reader, that they knew the administration of Canada better than Slater.

WARRANT TO APPREHEND A PERSON CHARGED WITH AN  
INDICTABLE OFFENCE.

CANADA.

PROVINCE OF ONTARIO,  
County of York.

*To all or any of the Constables or other Peace  
Officers in the said County of York*

*To Wit:*

WHEREAS George Taylor Denison, Fred Charles Denison, Clarence Alfred Kinsey Denison and Orlando Dunn of the City of Toronto, County of York, hath this day, the fifth day of August, 1892, been charged upon oath before the undersigned, one of Her Majesty's Justices of the Peace, in and for the said County of York, for that they, within the space of seven years past, to wit, in the years 1885, 1886, 1887, 1888 and 1891 at the City of Toronto, County of York and in the North-West territories did unlawfully conspire and contrive to get by divers false pretences and subtle means and devices and unlawfully obtain and acquire to and for themselves the said George Taylor Denison, Fred Charles Denison, Clarence Alfred Kinsey Denison and Orlando Dunn divers sums of money, of the Dominion of Canada, and to cheat and defraud the said Dominion of Canada thereof.

And the said James Slater upon his oath aforesaid further saith, that George Taylor Denison, Fred Charles Denison, Clarence Alfred Kinsey Denison and Orlando Dunn, did unlawfully fraudulently and knowingly by false pretences obtain from the Pay Master General of the Dominion of Canada divers sums of monies of the monies of the Dominion of Canada with intent to defraud.

These are therefore to command you, in Her Majesty's name, forthwith to apprehend said George Taylor Denison, Fred Charles Denison, Clarence Alfred Kinsey Denison and Orlando Dunn, and to bring them before me or some other of Her Majesty's Justice of the Peace in or for the said County of York, to answer unto the said charge, and to be further dealt with according to law.

GIVEN under my Hand and Seal, this the Fifth day of August, 1892, at the City of Toronto, in the County of York aforesaid.

J. P.
-------

Reader, consider for one moment the agonies of body and torture of mind endured by this much injured man's wife, through the shock and disgrace of her husband's false imprisonment, and then stand by if you can and watch that wife lie down to die of terror, misery and shame, her burning brain multiplying the horrors which threatened her. Think of her living for six days in the most horrible agony, unable to swallow even a drop of cold water to quench her dying thirst and allay the agony of her scalded throat.

What was it to them that the last thought of this loving wife was not for herself but for her husband, the choice of her girlhood, the father of her children, he whom she was leaving behind, alone by himself, after having travelled the world over with him in her young wifehood. Stand by, listen to that moan of horrible agony, but notice the smile on her face when the husband of her young girlhood stands by the bedside, that smile of infinite love so that he, her husband and the father of her children, should not suffer in mind what she was suffering in body.

This is no tale written to harrow your feelings or to excite your sympathy, but simply for the purpose of forcing through the might and power of public opinion that public investigation and justice which has been denied him by the constituted authorities.

I have a letter before me dated 6th August, 1888, from him to his commanding officer, Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison, making complaints about his pay, said letter being authenticated by the office stamp of the Governor-General of Canada and others, and you will not be surprised at him

making such complaint, when I tell you that out of the paltry sum of \$140 a year voted by the Dominion Parliament for the duties performed by him as Drill Instructor of Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison's regiment, and caretaker of Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison's troop armory (one of the troops of the above regiment), he received the sum of \$12.25 only for his first year's work, (the remaining years of his service, he being paid in a somewhat similar manner) to support himself, his wife and family. Under these circumstances you will not be surprised to hear that he claimed a court-martial over the balance of his pay \$337.65, unlawfully retained by his officers, the Denisons and others—and I will endeavor to show you what originated from the above claim. But before doing so I will give you the following extract from a letter to Colonel Walker Powell, Adjutant-General of the Canadian Militia, under date 30th November, 1888, which speaks for itself:

*Extract.*—"I also beg to state the following to show how I have been paid for my work, and which I stated to Lieut.-General Sir F. D. Middleton, K.C.M.G.C.B., (the then commanding officer of the Canadian Militia) at a personal interview in the presence of Lieut.Col. Otter, Deputy Adjutant-General, that on the return of the troops from the North West Rebellion, I worked for close on two months, cleaning the saddles, arms, clothing, etc., for which I received the sum of \$12.25 for a year's pay to support myself, my wife and children, and that by the way I had been paid I was so reduced in pocket that on the death of a baby shortly after I had to go to Lieut.-Col. Otter and beg a grave of him to bury my child, and with the assistance of a friend, go and dig the grave."

When this man was digging his child's grave on the Garrison Common, at that very time his commanding officer was sitting on the police magistrate's bench at the other end of the city dispensing justice, and as he states he had to beg that grave for his child, and go and dig it himself through the misapplication of the money voted by the Dominion Parliament for the duties performed by him and entrusted to Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison, the police magistrate, and his commanding officer's command. What became of the balance of the \$140, viz. \$127.75. And I find it stated in this letter that Colonel Denison did not expend one cent of the above \$140 on his armory, but left to this soldier to purchase everything required to conduce to the care of the stores under

his charge out of the \$12.25, and yet the Armoury he had charge of (Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison's), headed the list of efficient Armouries in Ontario in the Parliamentary Report of that year, and also during the remaining years of his service. This speaks well for his training and for his loyalty under the circumstances; compare the Colonels Denison and this SOLDIER! The one embezzling the money entrusted to them to keep their arms and equipments in an efficient condition for their country in their hour of trouble, and the other loyally standing to his post under the foregoing circumstances.

The case of James Slater does not stand alone. There are others, almost, if not quite as bad, as the following extract from a letter to Lord Stanley, Governor General of Canada, under date 30th July, 1890, will show that this kind of work has been going on for the past eighteen or twenty years:

*Extract.*—"My Lord I give the following to show who are being so protected. A short time before going to the North West Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison's wife died; he had her body embalmed and put in a vault and kept there till he returned after the North West trouble was over, and then took her to her friends, I believe, in Cincinnati and buried her, the noble act of a soldier, granted, but my Lord look at the next picture. Sergeant James McGregor, of his corps, (my predecessor), his wife was carried out of the house she lived in at the Old Fort, Toronto, starving, with holes eat into her body by vermin, and through starvation, and when a neighbor went to cut her hair off the day she was taken to the General Hospital of this city, it came off in her hands, leaving scalp wounds, and that through starvation, and when he the husband went to them begging some of the money voted by Parliament for the work he had done, he is refused, and returns to his starving wife empty handed. When Sergeant McGregor's wife died three days before he went to the North West, in the General Hospital of this city, and that through three years starvation, he is so destitute that he is compelled to leave his wife's body not in a vault embalmed, but in the dead house, for dissection, and when he returns from the North West he does not take her to her friends to bury her, but they make a deduction from his pay, (\$20), for burying **THE MUTILATED BODY OF HIS WIFE AND HE DOES NOT KNOW EVEN WHERE THE BODY IS LAID** to the present moment. My Lord, since my wife's death I have found a letter which proves that Lieut.-Col. Fred C. Denison when he got me in prison on an illegal prosecution and false oath, use his position and power to endeavor to turn my wife and young daughters out of house and home, so that when I came out of prison I would have no place to go to. Did he think he would cause me to drift to the American side as my predecessor, Sergeant James McGregor, did, who is now drilling young Americans? My Lord, the above is all because of the refusal of that protection given by Her Most Gracious Majesty to Her soldiers by Royal Statute."

I give the statute under which a soldier is allowed to make a complaint regarding his pay, etc. Army Act 1881, 44 and 45 Vic., Chap. 58, Sec 43. "If any soldier thinks himself wronged in any matter by an officer other than his captain, or by any soldier he may complain thereof

to his captain, or if he thinks himself wronged by his captain either in respect of his complaint not being redressed or in respect of any other matter he may complain thereof to his commanding officer and, if he thinks himself wronged by his commanding officer either in respect of his complaint not being redressed or in respect of any other matter, he may complain to the general commanding or any other officer commanding the district or station where the soldier is serving, and every officer to whom a complaint is made in pursuance of this section, shall cause such complaint to be enquired into, and shall, if he on enquiry is satisfied of the justice of the complaint so made, take such steps as may be necessary for giving full redress to the complaint in respect of the matter complained of.

You will observe that this soldier has strictly complied with this Statute in first submitting the matter to the military authorities before attempting to do so to the constituted civil authorities, but the following Statute may explain why an investigation has been refused. Just imagine this combination who are permitted by the constituted authorities who are entrusted with the honor of her Most Gracious Majesty's name, attached to her commission as officers of Her Colonial Army, paying the penalty of the undermentioned Statute, and to which they have rendered themselves amendable.

Army Act of 1881 (44 Vic. cap. 58, sec. 17). 'Any officer or non-commissioned officer being charged with, or concerned in the care or distribution of any public or regimental money or goods, who steals or fraudulently mis-applies, etc., etc., shall on conviction by a court-martial be liable to suffer penal servitude or such other less punishment as in this Act mentioned.'

Also in 44 Vic. cap. 58, sec. 37, it is stated that; 'Every officer or non-commissioned officer, who commits any of the following offences, that is to say: Having received the pay of any officer or soldier, unlawfully detains or unlawfully refuses to pay the same when due, shall on conviction by court-martial be liable, if an officer, to be cashiered or suffer such less punishment as in this Act mentioned.'

## CHAPTER II.

### SLATER'S STORY AS TOLD BY HIMSELF.

On 25th August, 1860, I enlisted in the 13th Light Dragoons (since changed to 13th Hussars), then stationed at Edinburgh, Scotland. From that time to 1866 the regiment was quartered in various parts of England and Scotland. From 1866 to 1869 the regiment was quartered in Canada. In 1869 they returned to England, where they were stationed till 1872. In 1872 they were ordered out to India, where they remained till 1884. I returned home in 1881, obtained my discharge, and from that time to 1885 was employed as a storekeeper in a large mining and engineering company. I was in a good position, getting good wages, and great reliance was placed in me, for which I can show letters to prove. In 1885 I received a letter from the late Troop-Sergeant-Major James Byrne, of the Governor-General's Body Guard, Toronto, I quote the following extract :—

OLD FORT, TORONTO,  
15th March, 1885.

“ If you come out we will make you Sergeant-Major right away, as we want one now, so write me as soon as you can and let me know if you will come, and I will take over the troop and keep it for you until you come out.”

(Signed) JAMES BYRNE.

I forwarded the above letter to the army headquarters, Horse-Guards, London, making application to join the G.G.B.G. on active service. Said letter and application is registered in the Horse-Guards letter-look No. 7/13 Hrs. /154. I received a reply a few days after, from which I quote the following extract :

ROYAL BARRACK, DUBLIN,  
14th April, 1885.

“ Your letter was forwarded to me here, and I have much pleasure in recommending you to Col. Denison for the appointment of Sergeant-Major to one of his troops. You can show this letter to Col. Denison on your arrival in Toronto.

(Signed) WILLIAM JOICE, Lieut.-Col.



On arrival in Canada, I reported myself to Col. R. Denison, who was then Deputy-Adjutant General of No. 2 Military District, who told me that the Body Guard had proceeded to the North West, and were then in camp there, and he did not think it would be of any use my going to join them, as I desired. He told me to report myself to Ottawa, where I might get employment. I told him in reply that I had come out with the intention of joining the G.G.B.G., and that I would rather do so than apply to Ottawa. I then enlisted.

On their return from the North West some few weeks afterwards, when Capt. Clarence Denison was settling with the men regarding pay, I noticed that blank pay sheets were submitted to them for signature. During my first year's service in the G.G.B.G. I received only \$12.25 to support my wife and children, out of the \$140 that rightfully accrued to me for my services as drill instructor and caretaker of the armoury. The government allowance is \$80 per annum for drill instructor, and \$60 per annum for caretaker's allowance, the caretaker being obliged to pay all expenses connected with cleaning and repairs out of the \$60. During the three years I served in the G.G.B.G. I only received \$82.35 of the \$420 rightfully due to me. Towards the close of my three years' engagement, on 8th August, 1888. I wrote to Lieut.-Col. G. T. Denison, transmitting my letter, in accordance with the regulations, through Col. Otter, as deputy-adjutant-general of this district. In this letter I showed that I had only received \$82.35 out of the \$420 rightfully due to me, besides paying for everything necessary for the proper care of the stores under my charge. Col. G. T. Denison took no notice of my letter, so I transmitted another letter to the same effect, through Col. Otter to General Middleton, commanding the forces. General Middleton returned my letter to Col. Denison for explanation.

#### COL. DENISON'S EXPLANATION.

General Middleton stated to me in the presence of Col. Otter, that Col. Denison had, in explanation of my claim,

stated that his regiment was drilled by his officers, and that the balance of the money (the caretaker's allowance) had been expended on repairs to his saddles. I at once denied both these statements, calling upon the non-commissioned officers and men to prove who drilled them, and to produce the receipts of any repairs done to the saddles. In addition, I forwarded a statutory declaration to General Middleton and to Sir Adolphe Caron, Minister of Militia, stating that Col. G. T. Denison's statements were false, and were made by him in an attempt to exonerate himself from the charge of the misapplication of Government money entrusted to his care, for certain military purposes. Sir Adolphe Caron ignored my complaint.

Six days after my first complaint had been submitted to General Middleton (and which complaint was returned to Col. Denison for explanation) I received a written order from Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison to return my equipment into store. This order was evidently given to prevent me from obtaining the protection of a court-martial, which I had claimed. In compliance with this order I went time after time to his armoury to return my equipment, but found no one there to receive it. He had no caretaker and if he detailed any one to receive my equipment, no one came. Five days after my claim had been submitted to Sir Adolphe Caron, I received another order dated 26th Sept., 1888, from Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison, again ordering me to return my equipment to the stores and an intimation (his first and only one) that if I did not do so he would prosecute me. The letter is now in my possession. The same day (26th Sept.), I wrote to Col. F. C. Denison acknowledging the receipt of his order and respectfully asking him to reconsider his order, I telling him his evident intention was to debar me from appeal to court-martial on my claim, which was then under the consideration of Sir Adolphe Caron. Not receiving any answer to this letter I went, on the morning of the 27th September, to Mayor E. F. Clarke and claimed his protection as chief magistrate of this city and chairman of the police commissioners, telling him that Col. G. T. Denison was attempting to use his influence

as police magistrate in an endeavor to conceal frauds committed by him and his brother, Col. Fred. C. Denison, on the Government. I was refused protection by Mayor Clarke and was spoken to by him in the most brutal manner. "Do you want me to find a lawyer for you," he kept repeating, and finally ordered me out of his office. I then, in compliance with Col. Fred. C. Denison's order, went to his armory taking with me as much of my equipment as I could conveniently carry, and offered them to two men, whom I found employed there cleaning saddles, etc., etc. Both men refused to take them from me, one man, Harry Byrne, saying that he had received an order to take my things into store, but had forgotten all about it, and both men saying that they would not do Col. Denison's dirty work.

On Saturday, 29th September, these two men, Harry Byrne, of the G.G.B.G., and Sergeant Edward Roche, of the Toronto Field Battery, went to Col. Fred. C. Denison's office on Toronto street, and told him that they would leave the city on 29th September, or 1st of October, 1888, and they did actually leave the city after being paid off by Col. Fred. C. Denison. I have in my possession sworn affidavits from Harry Byrne and Edward Roche, showing that I took my equipment to the store, and that they refused to take it in; showing also that they both left the city on 1st October, 1888.

On the following morning (October 2nd), Col. Fred. C. Denison swore out a summons against me, charging me with refusing to return my equipment into store when lawfully required to do so. Why did he not swear this summons before? The obvious conclusion to be drawn from such a course of action is that he had waited until the two men who could have proven my innocence were out of the city, so that I should then have no defence,

My case was called in court on 6th October, 1888, I placing certain papers for my defence in the hands of my lawyer, N. G. Bigelow, Q.C. And then directly after I had done so he walked over to Col. Denison laughing and shaking the papers in his face. Ald. John Baxter, J.P., was on the

Bench instead of Col. Denison. He was not then assistant police magistrate, but has since been appointed such, on the recommendation of Col. Denison. From this fact I draw my own conclusions.

My case was adjourned for seven days without any evidence being taken, during which adjournment Col. Denison had no caretaker for his armoury, as I had repeatedly gone there to tender my things into store, and if he detailed anyone to receive my equipment no one came to do so, although I lived close by. Mr. Bigelow then made an appointment with me to read my case in his office on Thursday afternoon (10th October), or three days before my trial. He did not keep this appointment, but meeting him by chance on King street the same afternoon I asked him when it would be convenient for him to see me. He ordered me to go to his office and wait till he came. I, in answer, told him I would come to his office the following morning for my papers to take the case out of his hands. He told me that he would not be there. I went in the afternoon, and, after waiting some time, he came to his office. I asked him for my papers. After making a great show of looking for them, *he told me he could not find them*, telling me to call up on the next morning (the morning of my trial) when he would have them ready for me. Before leaving his office, I, thinking something was wrong, said to him, to see what he would say: "I am going to win this case." His answer to me was, "You are going to be imprisoned before 48 hours are over." And I was. This answer led me to believe that he, my lawyer, N. G. Bigelow, Q.C., Lieut.-Col. G. T. Denison, Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison, and John Baxter, J.P., had discussed my case and arranged everything between them. As a proof that this surmise was correct, I may say that the conviction was signed on the 6th October, and I was not adjudged guilty until the 13th October, as per verified extract in police records.

On the morning of my trial I called at N. G. Bigelow's office, as instructed, at 9.45, but could not find him or my papers. As it was getting close on the time for my case to be called

in court I went over there, and found the papers I had entrusted him with for my defence in possession of Lieut.-Col. G. T. Denison's clerk, the actual prosecutor. My case, being an adjourned case, and therefore the first on the docket, should have come on first after the drunken cases had been disposed of. Instead of which the court was adjourned for half-an-hour to try me by myself. This adjournment was merely a dodge to clear the court, for when my case was called there were only three spectators and one policeman present. There were no reporters and I had no lawyer. I have in my possession a sworn statement of one of the witnesses present, giving particulars of my so-called trial. The witness to whom I refer, is G. McInerney, and his statement is sworn before William Burns, J.P. The following occurs in the statement :

During the trial of James Slater, Col. Fred. C. Denison, while on his oath said, "This man claims that I owe him money ; I object to him making any statement in this court that does not bear directly on this case."

When towards the close of my so-called trial some reporters unexpectedly came into court, Col. Denison started and changed color, and evidently afraid of what I might say in the hearing of the reporters at once said in a loud tone of voice, "This man is not responsible for his actions." This statement alone would make Col. Fred. C. Denison guilty of breaking the law, as he was prosecuting a man whom he swore at the trial was not responsible for his actions. John Baxter at once convicted me, a man whom he had just heard sworn to as irresponsible for his actions, sentenced me to thirty days' imprisonment, and I was quickly hurried down stairs lest anything should slip out of my mouth that would be put in the papers by the reporters. When Col. Fred. C. Denison swore to my summons and swore in the Police Court on the 13th October, 1888, to return my equipment into store, he withheld my letter to him of the same date, wherein I respectfully asked him to reconsider his order.

I was prosecuted under Sections 106 and 111 of the Militia Act, 49 Vic., cap. 41, and in Section 115 it is stated:

—“No action or prosecution shall be brought against any officer or person for anything purporting to be done under the authority of this Act, until at least one month after notice in writing of such action or prosecution has been served upon him, or left at his usual place of abode,—in which notice the cause of action, and the court in which it is to be brought, shall be stated, and the name and place of abode of the attorney indorsed thereon.” Col. Denison’s first intimation of intended prosecution, dated 26th Sept., 1888, which I have in my possession, does not give name of prosecuting attorney, place of abode, or the court in which I was to be tried. Further, my summons was sworn on the 2nd Oct., 1888, or only six days after the intimation of intended prosecution. The above regulation requires that one month’s notice shall be given and therefore my prosecution was illegal on that point as well. And I therefore claim that Col. G. T. Denison, as Police Magistrate and Ald. Baxter as Justice of the Peace did lend their position as such to conceal from public notice gross frauds committed on the Government. I will here state that I have submitted a statement to the Benchers of the Law Society of Upper Canada charging my lawyer, N. G. Bigelow, Q.C., with unprofessional conduct in my whole case.

#### DURING MY IMPRISONMENT.

After I had served twenty days, a deputation consisting of non-commissioned officers of the G.G.B.G. came to me and offered to pay my fine (\$20) if I would come out of prison. I may mention that I think this was due to a report which had spread about the city that I was dangerously ill and not expected to live; and in consequence, this deputation was sent to me by the interested parties for fear that the whole truth might come out at a coroner’s inquest. The deputation informed me that one-half the fine was subscribed by the Denisons and one-half by themselves. But they also added this significant remark, “If you do come out of prison, we will not speak to you again.” I refused to accept the money. They then said they would take the Denison’s half back to the Denisons and take the other half to my wife, who was

then in a terrible state of nervous prostration, and in great distress, owing to the shock to her feelings at my imprisonment.

My reason for refusing the money was that as planned by them, through me having no lawyer to appeal my case within the limited twelve days, as in accordance with Canadian law, it left nothing in my power but to appeal to the Dominion Parliament and the Imperial authorities.

On my release from prison I found my wife in a very nervous state. She told me that on the Sunday morning after my conviction she, not knowing any better, went to Ald. Baxter's house and begged him to do something for me, and that all the consolation she got was that he could have given me more.

Since her death, I have found a letter—a very kind letter—from Col. Otter, to her, which puts it beyond a doubt that Col. Fred. C. Denison used the position entrusted to him by the people of Canada, as an officer and a member of Parliament to turn my wife and children out destitute on the street, so that when I came out of prison I would have no place to go to, and would most probably drift out of the city. The Denisons also went to my house while I was in prison and threatened my wife, that she was liable to imprisonment if she did not at once give up my equipments and clothing, and this before she had been asked to tender it. I give the following extract from a letter written by me to Lord Stanley Governor-General of Canada :

My Lord,—“ I appeal to you for justice for the death of my child-wife. She was always so to me, she was only fifteen years and nine months old when I married her. She once saved my life in India, bringing me down country blind, paralyzed on one side from a wound in the head. I hold that Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison was morally guilty of the state of her nerves and therefore of her death.”

I may here mention that a nurse at the hospital—to which I was compelled to send her—told my daughter that her mother's nerves were so completely unstrung that any shock, without the accident by which she scalded herself, would have killed her. I have further to add that after having attempted to have my wife and children turned out on the streets through Col. Otter and Col. Alger, application was

made by Col. Denison to Ottawa, for the use of the quarters for his caretaker. (He had none at that time.) An order was sent from Ottawa to vacate the quarters by the 1st July, 1889, which was done. The quarters required at once for Col. Fred. C. Denison for his caretaker were vacant from 1st July, 1889, to 5th October, 1889. About two hours after the death of my wife, a man drove up in an express waggon with two boxes, so that the quarters so urgently required by Col. Fred. C. Denison twelve months before would be in occupation.

After having tried everything to bring the matter to a public investigation in Canada, and being sent from one department of the administration to another for two years, each department endeavouring to shift the responsibility of the affair on each other's shoulders (of which I hold the proofs), I went to England in December, 1890. Through the Secretary of State for Scotland I submitted my case with the whole of the two year's correspondence and affidavits, to prove an illegal prosecution on a false charge and conviction on a false oath, to Lord Knutsford, Secretary of State for the Colonies.

I hereby submit extracts from two replies I received from Lord Knutsford :

DOWNING STREET, 12th March, 1891.

I have been directed by Lord Knutsford to say that it (my case) has been delivered to the Governor-General of Canada for the consideration of his Government.

(Signed) JOHN BRANSTON

Private Secretary.

DOWNING STREET, 18th March, 1891.

I am directed by Lord Knutsford to acquaint you as far as his department is concerned that there is no reason for your deferring longer your return to Canada.

(Signed) JOHN BRANSTON

Private Secretary.

On arriving in Canada I wrote to Lord Stanley, Governor-General of Canada, intimating him of the correspondence I brought with me from Lord Knutsford. I here submit Lord Stanley's reply :

OTTAWA, 20th May, 1891

SIR,—I am directed by His Excellency the Governor-General to say that no communications relative to your case have as yet been received from the Secretary of State for the Colonies.

(Signed) CHARLES COLVILLE (Major)

Secretary to the Governor-General.



In continuation, I state that if my case is not thoroughly and publicly investigated and adjusted in a satisfactory manner in Canada, it is my intention to proceed to England and submit my case to the Imperial Parliament and claim the protection as given by the British Government to those who serve her in any part of the Empire; but I hope such a disgrace will not be brought upon Canada's administration as to compel me to do so.

During my three years' service in the G.G.B.G., Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison never expended one cent in purchasing anything towards the care of the stores under his command. I purchased everything myself.

My petition, dated 18th June, 1891, has been submitted to the House of Commons at Ottawa, by James Trow, Esq., M.P. It is now on file, and is shown from the votes and proceeding of the House of Commons at Ottawa, 8th July, 1891.

Prayers: One petition was brought and laid on the table; of James Slater, City of Toronto, County of York, Ontario, complaining of injustice done him while acting as drill-instructor to the G.G.B.G., etc., etc., and praying for a proper investigation into his alleged grievances.

With regard to my wife: for the ten months preceding the accident which resulted in her death, I had to hold her in my arms at night, through the shattered state of her nerves. If I even went from one room to another she would follow me, so completely had the shock of my imprisonment unstrung her. Owing to the nervous state she was in, she upset a boiler over herself, which accident resulted in her death. For six days she lived in the most terrible agony. She was unable to swallow any food. As I stood by her death-bed and saw the flesh come off with her clothes, I saw a look in her eyes I shall never forget—a look of cruel hunger when she saw an orange in the hand of a friend who was standing by her death-bed.

### CHAPTER III.

#### THE OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE THAT WAS THE TRUE CAUSE OF SLATER'S ILLEGAL IMPRISONMENT.

TORONTO, 26th Sept., 1888.

SIR,—I notified you to return into store any arms or government clothing in your possession. You have not done so. I would say if they are not returned into store by Thursday I shall lay an information and you will have to be fined \$20 for having Government articles in your possession.

Yours truly,  
(Sgd.) FRED. C. DENISON,  
Capt. and Lt.-Col.

Sergt. Jas. Slater,  
Old Fort.

This was Slater's first intimation of intended prosecution in no way complying with 49 Vic., R.C.S., Chap. 41, Sec. 115, and therefore the prosecution was illegal.

Extract from Canadian Militia Regulations pages 207 paragraph 755 :

" But no action or prosecution shall be brought against any officer or person, for anything purporting to be done under the authority of the Act 31 Vic., cap. 40, " until at least one month " after notice in writing of such action or prosecution has been served upon him or left at his usual place of abode ; in which notice the cause of action and the court in which it is to be brought shall be stated and the name and place of abode of the attorney endorsed thereon. (31 Vic., Cap. 40, Sec. 89.) (R. S. C., Cap. 41, Sec. 115.)"

James Slater's answer to Lieut.-Col. Fred C. Denison's order to return his equipments into store :

TORONTO, Ont. 26th Sept., 1888.

LIEUT.-COL. F. C. DENISON.

SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of an order from you to return my equipment into store on Thursday and of your intimation that " I will have to be fined \$20 if not returned." I have also to acknowledge receipt of an order to vacate the quarters occupied by me from Lieut.-Col. Algier.

I respectfully beg to intimate that the claim I submitted to Lieut.-General Sir. F. D. Middleton, K.C.M.G., C.B., commanding the forces of Canada, has since been submitted by me to The Honorable the Minister of Militia and Defence, and as it must be evident to you that by obeying the above it would prevent me appealing to a court martial for adjustment of my claim if not satisfactorily adjusted at Ottawa. I respectfully ask you to reconsider your order.

I respectfully beg to state that I have written to Lieut.-Col. Algier, stating my case and also that I shall be compelled to submit the above to

the Lieut.-General commanding, so that I may not be debarred from appealing to a court martial, as is the evident intention of the above orders.

Sir, I have the honor to remain,  
Your obedient servant  
JAMES SLATER.

NOTE.—This letter was not produced on his so-called trial.

TORONTO, 27th September, 1888.

Mr. JAMES SLATER, Old Fort, City.

SIR,—Complaint has been made at this office that you are unlawfully detaining one white helmet, one pair of overalls, one tunic, one sword and belt in your possession, the property of Her Majesty the Queen, and unless they are returned into store at once together with any other accoutrements you may have, we shall be compelled to issue process against you which cannot fail in putting you to the expense of a heavy fine and in default imprisonment. Be good enough to have the goods returned.

Yours truly,  
CURRAN MORRISON,  
Deputy Clerk.

NOTE.—Lieut.-Col. Fred C. Denison using the staff of the Police Court, over which his brother and Slater's commanding officer, Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison, presides as Police Magistrate.

This first letter, under date 27th September, 1888, was delivered to Slater by Detective Johnston, of the Toronto Police Force, but he was not called on the so-called trial as he would have proved that Slater told him he had complied with Lieut.-Col. Fred C. Denison's order, and that the men, Byrne and Roche, refused to, as they said, lend themselves to his dirty work by taking in the arms and clothing into store, and thus sever Slater's connection with the Canadian Militia, and by such debar him from a court-martial on the pay due to him. Lieut.-Col. Fred C. Denison was thus trying by means of his brother, the Police Magistrate, to defraud Slater out of his rightful pay.

TORONTO, 28th Sept. 1888.

LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR F. D. MIDDLETON, K.C.M.G., C.B.,  
Commanding the Forces, Canada.

SIR,—I respectfully make the following statement, viz.: That false pay sheets have been rendered during my service in the G.G.B.G., and that on investigation I can name them and prove the above.

Sir, I make the above statement in self protection as I have been ordered to return my equipment into store, the evident intention of which is to debar me from appeal to a court-martial on my claim at present under the consideration of the Hon. the Minister of Militia and Defence, and wherein I accuse Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison in a declaration before a Justice of the Peace of making two false statements to you.

Sir, I have the honor to remain  
Your obedient servant,  
JAMES SLATER,  
Sergeant Instructor, G.G.B.G.

P.S.—And I state that on investigation further irregularities will develop

This letter was returned to Slater with the following remarks signed by Lieut.-Col. I. Gray, Brigade Major :

Forwarded to Sergeant Slater, G.G.B.G., to be forwarded by him to his commanding officer as per regulation, par. 139, 1887.

(Signed) Jno. GRAY, Lieut.-Col. B.M.

Slater then wrote to Lieut.-Col. G. T. Denison as follows :

TORONTO, ONT., 2nd Oct., 1888.

LIEUT.-COL. G. T. DENISON,

SIR,—I respectfully send the enclosed under order from Lieut.-Col. Gray, Brigade Major, 2nd Military District, who refers me to para. 139, R. O., 1887.

Sir, I have the honor to remain

Your obedient servant,  
JAMES SLATER.

TORONTO, Ont., 13th October, 1888.

LIEUT.-COL. W. D. OTTER, D.A.G., 2nd Military District.

SIR,—I respectfully make the following statement as per instruction as per margin of my letter attached of the 28th September, 1888, to Lieut.-General Sir F. D. Middleton, K.C.M.G., C.B., Commanding the Forces, Canada, viz. : That on production of the Pay Sheets for Escort found by the G.G.B.G., on the opening and closing of Parliament at Toronto, during my service of three years, my name will be found on three pay sheets, and that I have only been present on one of the above parades and received pay for none, and I respectfully claim a court-martial on the above and of my previous claims regarding my pay as per regulation.

Sir, I have the honor to remain

Your obedient servant,  
JAMES SLATER,  
Sergt.-Instructor, G.G.B.G.

the following  
Major :  
rded by him to  
-Col. B.M.  
as follows :  
Oct., 1888.  
m Lieut.-Col.  
to para. 139,

SLATER.  
er, 1888.  
struction as  
, to Lieut.-  
the Forces,  
t found by  
nto, during  
pay sheets,  
nd received  
ove and of  
G.G.B.G.

### CHAPTER IV.

#### SLATER'S SO-CALLED TRIAL IN THE POLICE COURT, TORONTO— HIS CONVICTION AND IMPRISONMENT.

Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison's "answer" to James Slater's respectful request to him to re-consider his order :

CANADA, PROVINCE OF }  
ONTARIO, }  
County of York, }  
CITY OF TORONTO, }

*The information and Complaint of Frederick Charles Denison, City of Toronto.*

TO WIT :

N. L. STEINER, ESQ., one of Her Majesty's Justice of the Peace, taken on oath before me, in and for the said city, the 2nd day of October, in the year of our Lord 1888.

The said informant, upon his oath, saith he is informed and believes that James Slater on the 2nd day of October, in the year of our Lord, 1888, at the City of Toronto, in the County of York, unlawfully did refuse to deliver up certain arms, accoutrements and articles of clothing belonging to the Crown after being lawfully required so to do, contrary to the form of the Statute in such case made and provided.

Complainant prays that a summons may issue and justice be done in the premises. Signed before me this 2nd day of October, 1888.

(Signed), N. L. STEINER, J.P.

(Signed), FRED. C. DENISON.

CANADA, PROVINCE OF }  
ONTARIO, }  
County of York, }  
CITY OF TORONTO, }

*To the Chief Constable, or other Police Officers of the said City of Toronto, and to any Constable in and for the said County of York and City of Toronto.*

TO WIT :

TO JAMES SLATER.

WHEREAS information was laid before me, N. L. Steiner, Esq., a Magistrate in and for the said City, for that you James Slater, of the said City, on the 2nd day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eighty-eight, in the said City of Toronto, did, contrary to law, refuse to deliver up certain arms, accoutrements and clothing belonging to the Crown when lawfully required so to do.

THESE ARE THEREFORE TO COMMAND YOU, in Her Majesty's name, to be and appear before me as such Police Magistrate, or before such other Justice or Justices of the Peace in and for the said City as may then be there, at the Police Court, on Court Street, in the said City, on the 6th day of October, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eighty-eight, at the hour of TEN o'clock in the forenoon, to answer to the said information, and to be further dealt with according to law.

GIVEN under my hand and Seal this 2nd day of October, 1888, at the City of Toronto: aforesaid.

(Signed) N. L. STEINER, J.P.

[L.S.]

This Justice of the Peace (N. L. Steiner), before whom Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison laid the information against Slater and whose signature is attached to his summons is a German and speaks (to a certain extent) broken English, but he was made a justice of the peace for the sole purpose of attending to cases in the police court in which Germans who could not speak English might be involved, but not to sit on the Bench to deal with a case (German or otherwise) as a Justice of the Peace. In a subsequent interview with Slater N. L. Steiner informed him that Fred. Denison had called him off the street to his (Fred. Denison's) office to sign some papers as a Justice of the Peace and that he (Steiner) was not sure what was the purport of the paper, and that he is almost sure that Fred Denison did not swear any oath or mention anything about such being required.

Reader, I ask you to observe the date of summons sworn to and the date of the three previous letters from Slater to Col. Denison, and you will find one of the letters dated two days after Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison's order to return his (Slater's) equipment into store, one dated the day his summons was sworn to and one dated the day he was convicted and imprisoned. Thus, it will be seen that the true reason of Slater's prosecution was not disobedience of orders, but to prevent an investigation of the charges contained in his letters.

POLICE COURT, CITY OF TORONTO  
May 22nd, 1889.

I hereby certify that the papers hereto annexed, and paged from one, two and three, inclusive, are true copies of the information, evidence and conviction in the case against one James Slater charged with a breach of the Military Act, the same as they appear upon the records of the Police Court of the City of Toronto.

(Sgd.) M. J. MEYERER,  
Police Court Clerk.

CANADA, PROVINCE OF  
ONTARIO.

County of York,  
CITY OF TORONTO,

*The Information and Complaint of*

TO WIT :

FREDERICK CHARLES DENISON, of the City of Toronto, taken on oath before me, N. L. Steiner, Esq., one of Her Majesty's Justices of the Peace, in and for the said City, the second day of October, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eighty-eight.

THE SAID INFORMANT, upon his oath, saith he is informed and believes that James Slater on the 2nd day of October, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eighty-eight, at the City of Toronto, in the County of York, unlawfully did refuse to deliver up certain arms, accoutrements and articles of clothing belonging to the Crown, after being lawfully required so to do contrary to the form of the Statute in such case made and provided.

Complaint prays that a summons may issue and justice be done in the premises.

Sworn before me this 2nd } (Signed) FRED. C. DENISON.  
day of October, 1888. }

(Signed) N. L. STEINER, J. P.

Oct. 6th, 1888.—Deft. pleads not guilty.  
Adjudged till 13th inst.

Oct. 13th, 1888.—Frederick Charles Denison, sworn, states: I am commanding "A." F.G.B.G. The deft. was a member of my troop. He enlisted on the 14th Sept., 1885, and his time expired on the 14th Sept., 1888. I have ordered the deft. to turn into the store his arms and accoutrements in his possession. He has not done so, and has them in his possession yet. The deft. is not a member of my troop and has no right to keep the clothing and accoutrements in his possession.

Sworn before me

(Signed) JOHN BAXTER, J.P. (Signed) FRED. C. DENISON  
Fined, \$20 and costs or 30 days (Signed) JOHN BAXTER, J.P.

CANADA, PROVINCE OF  
ONTARIO,

County of York,  
CITY OF TORONTO,

BE IT REMEMBERED, that on the sixth day of October, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eighty-eight at the said city of Toronto, in the County of York, James Slater of the said City, is convicted before me, John Baxter, Esquire,

TO WIT :

one of Her Majesty's Justices of the Peace of the said city, in and for the said City of Toronto. For that he, the said James Slater, did, on the second day of October, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eighty-eight, at, and in, the said City of Toronto, in the County of York, unlawfully did refuse to deliver up certain arms, accoutrements and articles of clothing belonging to the Crown after being lawfully required so to do, contrary to the form of the Statute in such case made and provided.

Frederick Charles Denison being the complainant and I adjudge the said James Slater for his said offence, to forfeit and pay the sum of twenty dollars to be paid and applied according to law; and also to pay to the said Frederick Charles Denison the sum of two and 85/100 dollars for his costs in this behalf, and if the said several sums be not paid forthwith, I

order that the same be levied by distress, and sale of the goods and chattels of the said James Slater, and in default of sufficient distress I adjudge the said James Slater to be imprisoned in the common jail of the said city of Toronto, and there be kept at hard labour for the space of thirty days unless the said several sums and all costs and charges of the said distress and of the commitment and conveying of the said James Slater to the said jail, shall be sooner paid.

GIVEN under my Hand } (Signed) JOHN BAXTER, P.M.  
 and Seal, the day and year }  
 first above mentioned, at }  
 Toronto, aforesaid. }

[SEAL]

Observe that it states in the information and under the signature of Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison, that he swears Slater unlawfully DID REFUSE, but when giving his evidence in the Police Court (13th December, 1888), publicly on his oath, he swears only to having ordered defendant (Slater) to return into store his arms, accoutrements and clothing in his possession. Observe also, that John Baxter in making out Slater's commitment uses the words "unlawfully did refuse," thus committing him on a charge that was not sworn to at the trial.

Immediately after this trial, John Baxter, on the recommendation of Col. George Taylor Denison, was, after repeated attempts, appointed to the position of assistant police magistrate at a salary of \$750 a year. This was his reward for his valuable services in the above trial, in which he lent himself as a tool for the use of the Denisons.



## CHAPTER V.

### EXTRACTS FROM THE TORONTO PRESS AND STATUTORY DECLARATIONS SHOWING WHY SLATER WAS IMPRISONED.

*From the Toronto Press, 5th December, 1891.*

## LOYALTY (?)

Hurrah for the Old Flag and Thievery!

### FRAUDS UPON THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT

PRODUCE THOSE PAY-SHEETS—DIGNIFIED SILENCE  
WILL NOT DO—NINE MILLIONS SAID TO HAVE BEEN  
STOLEN—THE FIRST INSTALMENT OF THE PILFERINGS—  
MORE AND MORE TO FOLLOW.

Would the truly loyal Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison and the other persons mentioned, kindly explain the following statutory declarations?

Under a recent Act of Parliament taking an oath is prohibited unless attesting to some document for registration, or, when required, in some court proceeding, and other cases where specially required by Act of Parliament. Canadian law provides a form of declaration which has the same effect as an oath, and any person making a false declaration is guilty of perjury. We give the following declarations in full. They speak for themselves:

DOMINION OF CANADA,  
PROVINCE OF ONTARIO,

County of York,

TO WIT:

*In the Matter of the Governor-General's  
Body Guard.*

I, HENRY SMITH, of the City of Toronto, in the County of York, do solemnly declare that on the 2nd October, 1891, I was ordered by one Sergeant Thompson, of the Governor-General's Body Guard (G.G.B.G.)

being under the command of Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison), during the Annual Camp, to lead a horse on muster parade for pay, said order having been given with the object of falsely representing on said parade that I had ridden the said horse, and that I was an enlisted member of the G.G.B.G. during said Annual Camp. When I refused to do as above I was told I would have to do as I was ordered if I wanted to get any pay.

And I make this solemn declaration, conscientiously believing the same to be true, and by virtue of the "Act Respecting Extra Judicial Oaths."

(Signed) HENRY SMITH.

DECLARED before me at }  
Toronto, in the County of }  
York, this 2nd day of Nov- }  
ember, in the year of our }  
Lord, 1891. }

(Signed) W. H. IRVING,  
A Commissioner, etc.

*In the Matter of the Governor-General's Body Guards.*

I, MATTHEW BRYAN, of the City of Toronto, in the County of York, Stationary Engineer, do solemnly declare, that :

1. I was for over six years a member of the Governor-General's Body Guard, commanded by Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison ;

2. On several occasions I was presented with a blank pay-sheet and asked by Major Dunn to sign the same, not knowing what I was signing. The usual way for a soldier to receive his pay, is to have a proper pay-sheet submitted to him showing the exact amount due to him.

3. In the year 1885, I went as a dismounted man with the Governor-General's Body Guard to the North West during the rebellion there, my pay as such was fifty cents per day ; at Humboldt I came across a pay-sheet of " B " Troop, Governor-General's Body Guard, on which I saw a horse shown against my name, for which the Government allow \$1 per day. I received no such pay, nor did I ride said horse shown against my name until my return to Toronto.

And I make this solemn declaration, conscientiously believing the same to be true, and by virtue of the "Act Respecting Extra Judicial Oaths."

(Signed) MATTHEW BRYAN.

DECLARED before me at }  
the City of Toronto, in the }  
County of York, this 27th }  
day of November, A. D., }  
1891. }

(Signed) W. H. WALLBRIDGE,  
A Commissioner, etc.

DOMINION OF CANADA, }  
PROVINCE OF ONTARIO, }  
TO WIT: }

*In the matter of the Governor-General's  
Body Guard.*

I, JAMES SMITH, of the City of Toronto, in the County of York, Esquire, do solemnly declare that on Saturday, the 26th September, 1891, at the Old Fort, Toronto, I was engaged by Lieut.-Col. Orlando Dunn, " B " Troop, Governor-General's Body Guard, commanded by Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison, to look after the horse and equipment of said Lieut.-Col. Dunn, and during the annual camp from 26th September, 1891, till 3rd of October, 1891, and I did perform said duties, and I had no intention of enlisting in said G.G.B.G. when I was engaged by said Lieut.-Col. Dunn on 26th September, 1891.

2. That on Friday, the 2nd October, 1891, I was ordered by said Lieut.-Col. Dunn to sign two papers, which, I have since been informed, were

two blank pay-sheets. After having done so I was sworn in, and was then told I was G.G.B.G. for three years.

I did not volunteer to be so, but was ordered to do so as above.

I did not attend any parade during said camp, or was I in possession of arms or clothing, but was loaned a tunic and cap to answer on muster parade for pay, and which was taken from me directly after I had done so, but I was only actually enlisted as a G.G.B.G. for one day and a half. I do further state that I am over 50 years of age.

And I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true, and by virtue of the "Act respecting Extra Judicial Oaths."

(Signed) JAMES SMITH.

DECLARED before me at }  
Toronto, in the County of }  
York, this 9th day of Octo- }  
ber, in the year of our Lord }  
1891. }

(Signed) W. H. IRVING,  
A Commissioner, etc.

DOMINION OF CANADA, }  
PROVINCE OF ONTARIO, }  
County of York, }  
TO WIT: }

*In the matter of the Governor-General's  
Body Guard.*

I, HENRY SMITH, of the City of Toronto, in the County of York, do solemnly declare that on Saturday, the 26th September, 1891, at the Old Fort, Toronto, I was engaged by Lieut. George Denison, G.G.B.G. (commanded by Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison), to look after the horse and equipment of the said Lieut. George Denison during the annual camp from 26th September, 1891, till 3rd October, 1891, and I did perform such duties and I had no intention of enlisting in said G.G.B.G. when I was engaged by said Lieut. George Denison on 26th September, 1891.

2. On Friday, the 2nd October, 1891, I was ordered by Capt. Fleming, G.G.B.G., to sign two papers, which, I have since been informed, were two blank pay-sheets. I had been previously ordered by Lieut. George Denison to go to Capt. Fleming to sign said papers. I was not enlisted or sworn in the G.G.B.G. or did I attend any parade during the said camp, or was I in possession of arms or clothing, but was loaned a tunic and cap to answer on muster parade for pay, and which was taken from me directly after I had done so, in fact, I was a civilian when I was ordered to and did answer on said muster parade for pay. And I make this solemn declaration conscientiously, believing the same to be true, and by virtue of the "Act Respecting Extra Judicial Oaths."

(Signed) HENRY SMITH.

DECLARED before me at }  
Toronto, in the County of }  
York, this nineteenth day of }  
October, in the year of our }  
Lord, 1891. }

(Signed) W. H. IRVING,  
A Commissioner, etc.

The public will not be satisfied with the statement that the persons implicated are too high and mighty or too respectable to notice these charges, or that the persons making the

declarations are unworthy of belief. A charge based on any one man's oath is sufficient to warrant an investigation under our laws. Any person may be tried for his life upon the sworn statement of any other sane person. Here are three men's oaths all to the same or similar purport.

We do not demand an investigation, we will give the "truly loyal" officers ample opportunity to call for the investigation.



*From the Toronto Press, 12th December, 1891.*

## MILITIA FRAUDS.

### FORCED CONTRIBUTIONS

#### WHERE DID THE MONEY GO ?

HERE'S A NICE STATE OF THINGS.

OTTAWA REFUSES TO INVESTIGATE.

#### DIGNIFIED SILENCE.

**Men Sixty-four Years of Age Draw Pay for Drill, but Never Sworn In—What Became of the Proceeds of the Military Ball in Aid of the North West Volunteers' Monument? Unheard of Military Regulations—Brigham's Fine.**

DOMINION OF CANADA,  
PROVINCE OF ONTARIO,  
County of York,

*In the Matter of the Governor-General's  
Body Guard.*

TO WIT:

I, BENJAMIN MARSHMAN, of the City of Toronto, in the Province of Ontario, County of York, do solemnly declare that, in the year 1887, I was employed by Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison, Governor-General's Body Guard, and Capt. Clarence Denison, G.G.B.G., as a groom during the Annual Camp of the said G.G.B.G., under command of Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison. During said Annual Camp I was ordered by said Capt. Clarence Denison to sign two papers, which I have since been informed were two blank pay sheets, and I was also ordered to answer my name on a parade, which I have since been informed was muster parade for pay. I was not enlisted in said G.G.B.G., or was I in possession of arms or clothing, or did I attend any drill parade, or had I any intention of enlisting in said G.G.B.G., as I am over 64 years of age.

And I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true and by virtue of the "Act respecting extra-judicial oaths."

(Signed) B. MARSHMAN.

DECLARED before me at  
the City of Toronto, in the  
County of York, this 8th day  
of December, in the year of  
our Lord, 1891.

(Signed) W. J. FLEURY,  
A Commissioner, etc.

J. E. Brigham, of Toronto, butcher, states :

"I served three years in the Governor-General's Body Guard under the command of Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison. During the annual camp of 1888, I obtained leave from the Sergeant-Major to go to the Old Fort for my collar chain, I having forgotten to put it on my horse when parading there for camp. On my return to camp I was late for evening roll call, and I was asked the next morning at roll call parade where I had been, and I told them. When settling up for camp Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison deducted \$3 from my pay, telling me he did so on account of my being late for roll call. When I objected he refused to listen. The above was the cause of my leaving the G.G.B.G."

It would appear from the above declarations, and those published last week, that there had been to say the least very gross irregularity, and the men who make such declarations should be punished for perjury if their statements are not true. But if they are true what ought to be done to the officers implicated in such bare-faced felonious frauds? It will take a great deal of "loyalty" shouting to satisfy the public that such loyalists ought not to be in the penitentiary serving Her Most Gracious Majesty by breaking stones or other useful employment.

Railway corporations and private institutions are known to tolerate official pilfering, if not excessive or large, and possibly this may be the policy of the Militia Department. If gross irregularities have been practised in one corps, and which appears to be well established by the declarations published, what terrible revelations await the public when the search light is turned on the whole Militia Department. Will the artizan, the hard toiling farmer and the over burdened tax-payer take dignified silence as an answer to the sworn charges preferred against military officials? We are in possession of numberless sworn charges against several officials high up in Militia circles, but the department at Ottawa has refused to institute an investigation, presumably fearing that exposure would follow. If the people have been robbed of millions of money they have a right to know it.

We are not fairly into our subject yet, and if we can keep out of jail, we will unearth something more startling next week. Speaking of jail, if we go we will not have been the first incarcerated with a view to suppressing the discovery of crime.

The man who would commit a fraud upon the government, whose interest he is sworn to guard and protect, would not hesitate to commit another crime to conceal the first.

“Oh ; what a tangled net we weave  
When first we practice to deceive.”

Next week's issue will contain some great exposures. See letter *re* Military Ball on page 39, and Slater's letter to Lord Stanley, 18th June, 1892, showing how Fred. Denison lied to the Hon., the House of Commons of Canada, regarding said Ball in chapter 17.

“Who knows but that there may be among the sworn twelve, a thief or two, more guilty than him they try.”

Dignified silence has been the answer to the charges, but it is a silence that can be heard and will appear more emphatic when the public learn that this paper goes to every militia officer in the Dominion, from the Minister of Militia and Defence and the Commander-in-Chief down.

Are the officers of the G.G.B.G, greater sinners than all others? Nay, verily, but all will be shown up without fear, favor, or affection.

We were asked why we did not make more comments and explanations about the declarations published last week : we prefer to publish the sworn evidence and let the accused comment and explain to their heart's content, as the only explanation that will be acceptable will be a thorough and searching investigation.

Since Confederation, Parliament has appropriated about \$35,000,000 to maintain the Department of Militia and Defence. About \$9,000,000 is said to have been stolen or feloniously misappropriated.

DOMINION OF CANADA,  
PROVINCE OF ONTARIO,

County of York,

TO WIT :

} *In the matter of the Governor General's  
Body Guard.*

I, WILLIAM FENWICK, of the City of Toronto, in the County of York, do solemnly declare that

1. I served three years in the Governor-General's Body Guard under the command of Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison.

2. About the year 1888 Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison, G.G.B.G., deducted a sum of money, I think it was \$5.00, from my camp pay of that year, telling me it was for a deficit in connection with a ball given by the G.G.B.G. for the benefit of the proposed monument to the men who fell during the North West rebellion, as the proceeds were to go to said monument after expenses were paid in connection with said ball.

3. When I objected to above deduction, Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison refused to listen to me.

And I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true, and by virtue of the "Act Respecting Extra-Judicial Oaths."

(Signed) WILLIAM FENWICK.





*From the Toronto Press, 2nd January, 1892.*

## WHERE HAS THE MONEY GONE ?

### OTTAWA'S TWO YEARS' SILENCE.

#### WHAT DOES IT ALL MEAN ?

**Misapplication of Government Money—The Monument Fund Fraud—Grooms Reported in the Blue Book as Drilled Soldiers—An Explanation Wanted.**

In our issue of 12th December a correspondent writes (see chapter 17) asking certain questions regarding the funds of a ball given by the G.G.B.G. in 1887, the proceeds of which, after expenses were paid, were to be devoted to the erection of a monument in memory of the soldiers who fell during the rebellion in the North West. Our correspondent called upon R. M. Melville, secretary, and Sergeant-Major Bell, treasurer to the Ball Committee, to give a public account of the number of tickets sold, number not accounted for and why; and if any breach of trust was committed, the names of those who were guilty, and whether any money had been paid to the Monument Committee, leaving the Ball Supper unpaid for.

As neither R. M. Melville nor Sergeant-Major Bell have thought fit to reply to our correspondent's challenge, we have investigated the matter ourselves, and have brought to light some interesting details relative to the above ball.

The lady who performed the duties of secretary-treasurer (temporarily) for the Monument Fund has stated that \$30 was paid to her towards the Monument Fund by the G.G.B.G. and that she was informed at the time that \$20 of it had been collected in camp, and that the other \$10 was from some fund.

In an interview with R. M. Melville on 16th December last, he stated that he was prepared to state in court, if

required, that several hundred dollars' worth of tickets were entrusted to certain non-commissioned officers (who were at that time under command of Col. G. T. Denison, by whose order, published in the regimental order book of the G.G.B.G., their promotion could only take place) who have since been promoted.

The above was brought to the notice of the constituted authorities at Ottawa two years ago by the following letter, of which we quote an extract :

TORONTO, 30th NOVEMBER, 1888.

*To Col. Walker Powell, Adjutant-General Canadian Militia.*

" In January, 1887, the G.G.B.G. gave a ball in the Pavilion, Horticultural Gardens, Toronto, advertising that the proceeds, after all expenses had been paid, were to go to the proposed soldiers' monument to be erected in memory of those who fell during the North West Rebellion. Certain non-commissioned officers were entrusted with \$100 worth of tickets each to sell. The tickets or money received have not been accounted for, and the said non-commissioned officers are still allowed to remain in the corps, retaining their rank and have even been further promoted since. On paying up after camp this year (1888), their military pay, drawn from the Government through the military paymaster of this district, was stopped to partly make up the monies not accounted for. At a previous meeting a guarantee of \$5 each was made by certain members of the corps if sufficient tickets were not sold to clear expenses. This year those members have had \$5 deducted from their camp pay."

This last is proved by the Statutory declarations of William Fenwick and others published already.

The above letter is authenticated as having been in the possession of the Militia Department at Ottawa by the signature of C. E. Pauet, Colonel and Deputy-Adjutant-General, Canadian Militia.

The G.G.B.G. authorities appear to have raised money by other ingenious methods beside the above. B. Marshman, H. Beale and T. H. Beale are shown in the Militia blue books as drilled soldiers ; whereas these men have made statutory declarations showing that they were never in possession of arms or clothing, but were only employed as grooms, and never attended a single drill parade. The G.G.B.G. authorities drew their pay as drilled soldiers from the Government. They had signed blank pay-sheets.

It is an interesting little story, and it will take a good deal of explanation to make the public believe that the

Monument Fund was not a dodge to obtain money under false pretences.

Two years is a long time to allow a man to give an explanation of his conduct, but this is the licence that has been allowed to the G.G.B.G. officers by the Militia authorities at Ottawa. What is the reason of this? Why has no investigation been made?

We presume that the militia authorities at Ottawa are acquainted with their own statutes. Why, then, have they taken no notice of this misapplication of government money? Will Ottawa kindly investigate?

The public bought tickets for the ball with the understanding that their money was to go to the Monument Fund. We have shown that none of the proceeds of the ball did go to the Monument Fund; and that there has been no public account as to how the money was disposed of. The public have a right to an explanation of this matter, and moreover they mean to have that explanation, as those who were connected with the management of the financial affairs of the ball will soon discover.

DOMINION OF CANADA,  
PROVINCE OF ONTARIO,  
County of York.

*In the matter of the Governor-General's  
Body Guard.*

TO WIT:

I, James Slater, of the City of Toronto, in the County of York, do solemnly declare that on and between Saturday, the 26th of September, 1891, and Saturday, the 3rd October, 1891, that to my knowledge the Government of the Dominion of Canada have been defrauded of certain monies through the false muster of one R. M. Melville and one John Hardy in the Governor-General's Body Guard, Canadian Militia, said G.G.B.G. being under the command of and mustered by one George Taylor Denison, a Lieut.-Col., Canadian Militia, and said two men R. M. Melville and John Hardy being residents of the city of Toronto.

And I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true, and by virtue of the "Act Respecting" Extra Judicial Oaths."

(Signed) JAMES SLATER.

DECLARED before me at  
the City of Toronto, County  
of York, this 30th day of  
October, in the year of our  
Lord 1891.

(Signed) W. H. IRVING,  
A Commissioner, etc.

DOMINION OF CANADA,  
PROVINCE OF ONTARIO,

County of York,

TO WIT:

*In the matter of the Governor-General's  
Body Guard.*

I, James Slater, of the city of Toronto, in the county of York and Province of Ontario, do solemnly declare that:

1. Harry Beale stated to me that he and his son, J. H. Beale, were employed as grooms by Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison and Lieut. Browning, G.G.B.G., during the Annual Camp of said G.G.B.G., in the year 1888, and that they were ordered to, and did, sign two papers which they were afterwards informed were two blank pay-sheets; that they were also ordered to, and did, attend a parade which they afterwards learned was muster parade for pay of said G.G.B.G., said G.G.B.G., being under the command of Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison. Said Harry Beale also informed me that he and his said son had never been in possession of arms or clothing, nor did they attend any drill parade, and if they are shown on the Parliamentary Blue Book for the said year, as having been drilled during said camp, such statements are false and misleading as they were not enlisted in said G.G.B.G., but were civilians when they were ordered to do and did do as above.

And I make this solemn declaration, conscientiously believing the same to be true and by virtue of the "Act Respecting Extra Judicial Oaths."

(Signed) JAMES SLATER.

DECLARED before me at  
the City of Toronto in the  
County of York, this 8th  
day of January, 1892.

(Signed) W. H. IRVING,  
A Commissioner, etc.

COUNTY OF YORK.

TO WIT:

*In the matter of the Governor-General's  
Body Guard.*

I, James Slater, of the City of Toronto, in the County of York, Esquire, do solemnly declare that between, and inclusive of, the years of 1885 and 1888, my name will be found on two pay-sheets for escorts found by the Governor-General's Body Guard (said G.G.B.G. being under the command of Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison) at the opening and closing of the Ontario Parliament, and that by such as I verily believe fraudulent showing the Government of the Dominion of Canada has been, as I verily believe, defrauded of the sum of \$3.20, or thereabouts.

2. That I was not present on aforesaid escorts, and I received no such pay, but was ordered to, and did, sign blank pay-sheets, and as I verily believe that through said blank-sheets the Government of the Dominion of Canada has, as I verily believe, been defrauded of the aforesaid \$3.20.

And I make this solemn declaration, conscientiously believing the same to be true and by virtue of "The Act Respecting Voluntary and Extra Judicial Oaths."

(Signed) JAMES SLATER.

DECLARED before me at  
the City of Toronto, in the  
County of York, this 25th  
day of September, 1892.

(Signed) W. H. IRVING,  
A Commissioner, etc.

COUNTY OF YORK.

TO WIT:

} *In the matter of the Governor-General's  
Body Guard.*

1. Charles Black, of the City of Toronto, in the County of York, do solemnly declare that I served as a Trooper in the G.G.B.G., commanded by Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison, during the North West Rebellion.

2. That at Humbolt, the then veterinary surgeon to said G.G.B.G. being discharged from said G.G.B.G., I was promoted to the rank of Farrier Sergeant, and that I did do duty as such and as veterinary surgeon in said G.G.B.G. from Humbolt until said G.G.B.G. was disbanded at Toronto.

3. That I received pay as a Trooper up to, and as far as, Humbolt. and pay as Farrier Sergeant from aforesaid promotion till aforesaid disbandment at Toronto of aforesaid G.G.B.G.

4. That I signed duplicate blank pay-sheets (two) in two places after aforesaid promotion, and that I now believe that through the pay-sheets being blank I had been unwittingly induce to sign for a veterinary surgeon's pay.

5. That I received no such veterinary surgeon's pay, but did do such duty.

6. That I received a cheque to the amount of \$13.00, or thereabouts, for the use of, by me in my position as Veterinary Surgeon and Farrier Sergeant, private veterinary instruments and shoeing tools, and also for horse medicine found by me for use in the said G.G.B.G., said cheque being received from Ottawa, and receipt for such cheque being handed by me to Capt. Clarence Denison of said G.G.B.G., at Toronto, in said year, 1885.

And I make this solemn declaration, conscientiously believing the same to be true, and by virtue of "The Act Respecting Voluntary and Extra Judicial Oaths."

(Signed) C. BLACK.

SWORN before me, at the  
City of Toronto, in the  
County of York, this 5th day  
of January, 1892.

(Signed) R. A. MONTGOMERY,  
A Commissioner, etc.

COUNTY OF YORK

TO WIT:

} *In the matter of the Governor-General's  
Body Guard.*

1. I, Charles Black, of the City of Toronto, in the County of York, do solemnly declare that I was an enlisted member of the G.G.B.G., commanded by the Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison, and that in the year 1887, I was present in the Annual Camp of the said G.G.B.G., in said year as such and then held the rank, and did the duty, of Farrier Sergeant in the said year.

2. That I also did the duty of Veterinary Surgeon, in said year, in said G.G.B.G.

3. That no Veterinary Surgeon was present in said camp of said G.G.B.G. in said year.

4. That I was ordered to sign four (4) blank pay-sheets; two (2) being smaller ones in said camp in said year, said order being given by, and said blank pay-sheets (four) being signed by me in the presence of, Capt. Clarence Denison.

5. That I was present in said camp of said year, as a dismounted man.

6. That I had no horse in said camp, in said year, but was ordered to, and did, ride a horse on marching out parade in said year during said camp.

7. That I did not attend any drill parade except the aforesaid marching out parade during the said camp in said year.

8. That I only received Farrier Sergeant's pay (\$7.30 or thereabouts.)

9. That I received no pay for the Veterinary Surgeon's duty performed by me during said camp in said year.

10. That I received no pay for a horse.

11. That I now believe that the aforesaid two (2) small blank pay-sheets were officers' pay sheets, and that through them being blank I had been unwittingly induced to sign as Veterinary Surgeon and for a Veterinary Surgeon's pay.

12. That I now believe that through having been ordered to ride aforesaid horse on marching out parade, and also through the pay-sheets being blank, that I have been unwittingly induced to sign for horse allowance (\$12) during said camp in said year.

13. That the aforesaid G.G.B.G. during said camp in said year were under the command of Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison.

And I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true and by virtue of "The Act Respecting Extra-Judicial Oaths."

(Signed) C. BLACK.

DECLARED before me at  
the City of Toronto, in the  
County of York, this 5th day  
of January, 1892.

(Signed) R. A. MONTGOMERY,  
Commissioner, etc.



## CHAPTER VI.

### SLATER'S INNOCENCE OF THE CHARGE ON WHICH HE WAS FALSELY IMPRISONED ESTABLISHED.

#### STATUTORY DECLARATION.

REV. STAT. CAN.,  
COUNTY OF YORK,

TO WIT:

*In the matter of James Slater  
against Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison.*

I, Harry J. C. Byrne, of the village of Midland City, in the County of Simcoe, metal roofer, do solemnly declare that I am well and personally acquainted with James Slater, formerly Drill Instructor to the Governor-General's Body Guard, and am cognizant of the facts relating to his case. In the month of September, 1888, I was employed on the 27th day of September in cleaning the saddles of Col. F. C. Denison's troop, the Body Guard. On that date the said James Slater came to the Armoury of the above troop and told me that he had received an order from the said Colonel Denison to return his equipment into store, and he offered to do so, but I refused to receive the same or take it in, as I said I was not paid for that kind of work. On the 29th of September next following, Col. F. C. Denison paid me for the work I had done in his Armoury, and on that date I told him of my intention to leave the city on that day or on Monday, the 1st of October, and I actually left on the latter date, and I have not been in the City of Toronto from that date until the 7th day of September instant. At the time I left the keys at Col. Denison's office, I left word that I had not taken said Slater's equipment with the boy who was the only person in the office.

And I make this solemn declaration, conscientiously believing the same to be true, and by virtue of "The Act Respecting Extra-judicial Oaths."

(Signed) H. J. C. BYRNE.

DECLARED before me at  
the City of Toronto, in the  
County of York, this 9th day  
September, A.D., 1889.

(Signed) H. H. DEWART,  
A Commissioner, etc.

Toronto, Ont., 13th April, 1889.

#### *Declaration by Sergeant Edward Roche, of the Toronto Field Battery.*

I, Edward Roche, Sergeant in the Toronto Field Battery, do make the following solemn declaration before a Justice of the Peace, and I am prepared to do so on oath in any Court if required, viz.:

I, Sergeant Edward Roche and Trumpeter Harry Byrne, G.G.B.G., were employed on the 27th September, 1888, cleaning the saddles, etc., belonging to Lieut. Col. Fred. C. Denison's Troop, G.G.B.G. On that date (27th September, 1888,) Sergeant Instructor James Slater, G.G.B.G., came

to Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison's Armoury and told us (E. Roche and H. Byrne) that he (Sergeant J. Slater) had received an order from Lieut. F. C. Denison to return his (Sergt. Inst. J. Slater's) equipment and clothing into store, and he (Sergt. Inst. J. Slater) proffered to do so, and we (E. Roche and H. Byrne) refused to take them (J. Slater's equipment, etc.) into store, saying we (E. Roche and H. Byrne) were not Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison's caretakers, and were not paid for that kind of work, but only for cleaning his (Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison's) saddles. We (E. Roche and H. Byrne) were paid for our work by Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison on the 29th September, 1888, and on that date (29th September, 1888,) we (E. Roche and H. Byrne) told Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison of our intention of leaving Toronto on that day (29th Sept., 1888,) or on the following Monday, (1st October, 1888,) and we did leave Toronto on the 1st October, 1888.

(Signed) ED. ROCHE,

Sergeant, Toronto Field Battery.

(Signed) JOHN WANLESS, J. P.

You will observe by the sworn to Statutory Declarations of those two men, Byrne and Roche, that Lieut. Col. Fred. C. Denison was informed by them on the 29th September, 1888, of their intention of leaving the city on that day or on the 1st October, 1888, and that they did actually leave the city on the latter date, and you will also have observed that Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison swore to the information for Slater's summons, charging him with refusing to obey his order to return his (Slater's) arms, equipment and clothing into store (said arms, etc., being the property of the Crown). on the 2nd of October, 1888, the day after Byrne and Roche had left the city and of which he was informed.

Reader, I ask you if Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison is guilty or not guilty of wilful perjury. Those men have sworn that Slater complied with the order received, and swore that they refused to take Slater's arms and clothing into store, stating as their reason for not doing so that they would not do Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison's dirty work, that is, being part and part in the act of taking his arms, clothing and equipment into store, and by such act assist in severing his (Slater's) connection with the Canadian Militia, and thus debar him from the court-martial which he had claimed over the \$337.65 pay due him and justly earned by him, and of which his officers have defrauded him, they still retaining the money.



## CHAPTER VII.

STATUTORY DECLARATIONS SHOWING AS TO WHAT USE THE  
POLICE COURT, TORONTO, WAS PUT.

I draw your attention to the two following Statutory Declarations, one by a George McInerney, who happened by chance to be in court, and the other by Slater himself, and I ask if it is within your imagination that such scoundrels should be allowed to retain office for three years and draw the salary of the position they have so disgraced and degraded; bringing such contempt on a Court of Justice by using it for the purpose of protecting felons from the punishment of the law they so richly merit. The question arises how many poor wretches have been treated in this manner, who have not had the perseverance to push it to public notice as Slater has done for the past three years, giving up all he owned in the world to obtain justice for his false imprisonment, and by this means justice for the death of his wife, bearing insult and hardship for that time for that sole purpose.

Toronto, Ont., 3rd June, 1889.

### *Declaration of George McInerney, of the City of Toronto, Ont.*

I, George McInerney, do make the following solemn declaration before a Justice of the Peace at Toronto, Ont., and I am prepared to do so on oath in any court of justice, viz.:

I was present at the Police Court of the above city on the 13th October, 1888, when Sergeant Instructor James Slater, of the Governor-General's Body Guard, was tried on a charge of a breach of the Militia Act in refusing to deliver up certain arms, accoutrements and clothing, when lawfully required to do so. The prosecutor, Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison, G.G.B.G., made use of the following expression when the said Sergt. Inst. J. Slater was put on his defence, viz.: "This man claims that I owe him some money, I object to him making any statement in this court that does not bear directly on this case": in fact I consider that Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison did all in his power to prevent the said Sergt. Inst. J. Slater from making any defence, and the presiding Justice, (Alderman Baxter), allowed such objection to stand good by refusing to look at some papers that Sergt. Inst. J. Slater asked to be allowed to show him as part of his defence, in fact he gave him no chance of making any defence, but found him guilty on the unsupported evidence of Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison.

directly he, Ald. Baxter, refused to look at Sergt. Inst. J. Slater's papers for his defence.

His, Sergt. Inst. J. Slater's, was a remanded case, which, in the ordinary course of justice, would be the first to be called in court, instead of which the court was adjourned, and when it re-assembled he was the only person to be tried, in fact, in my opinion, everything had been done to prevent the attention of the general public from being drawn to Sergt. Inst. J. Slater's trial, as when his trial commenced there was present in court only two other spectators in addition to myself, and there was not a reporter present connected with any local newspaper, in fact I consider it nearly equivalent to a trial with closed doors. The following remark was also made use of by Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison during Sergt. Inst. J. Slater's trial, which speaks for itself, viz. : "This man is not responsible for his actions," and then Ald. Baxter convicts a man whom the prosecutor states while on his oath is not responsible for his actions.

(Signed) G. McINERNEY.

(Signed) WM. BURNS,  
Justice of the Peace.

Toronto, Ont., 5th July, 1890.

*Declaration of James Slater, of the City of Toronto.*

I, James Slater, do make the following solemn declaration before a Justice of the Peace, at Toronto, Ont., and I am prepared to do so on oath in any court of justice, viz. :

When I was tried at the Police Court, Toronto, Ont., 13th Oct., 1888, on a charge made by Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison, G.G.B.G., of refusing to deliver up certain arms, accoutrements and clothing when lawfully required to do so, the following remarks were made use of by the prosecutor while on his oath, viz. : "This man claims that I owe him some money, I object to him making any statement that does not bear directly on this case," and such objection was acted up to by the presiding Justice (Baxter) in refusing to look at the paper for my defence, and in preventing me making any defence the court had been adjourned for one half hour, and by such adjournment only three spectators were present in court, and there were no reporters present, and when towards the close of my trial the reporters came into court, he, the prosecutor, while on his oath makes use of the following words, viz. : "This man is not responsible for his actions, and the presiding Justice (Baxter) convicts a man whom the prosecutor swears to as not being responsible for his actions.

I, on the 6th Oct., 1888, in the Police Court, entrusted Mr. Bigelow, Barrister, with papers for my defence, and when I called for them on the 12th Oct., 1888, to take my case out of his hands he could not find said papers, and I found said papers on the morning of my trial (13th Oct., 1888,) in the possession of Lieut.-Col. George T. Denison's Clerk in the Police Court, Toronto, thus by their action debarring me from putting my case in another lawyers hands, as was their evident intention.

When leaving Mr. Bigelow's office 12th Oct., 1888, I, thinking something was wrong, remarked to him, to see what he would say ; "I am going to win this case," his answer to me was "Your going to be in prison before forty-eight hours are over," and I was.

(Signed) JAMES SLATER.

(Signed) JOHN WANLESS,  
Justice of the Peace.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### A FEW REMINISCENCES OF JOHN BAXTER, ESQ., JUSTICE OF THE PEACE.

You will also observe that Slater's conviction is signed by John Baxter, Justice of the Peace, seven days before he was adjudged guilty, and seven days before any sworn evidence had been taken in reference to the charge against him, and so John Baxter, Esq., a Justice of the Peace, earned his position on the recommendation of Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison, commanding the Governor-General of Canada's Body Guard, and Police Magistrate of the City of Toronto, Ont., as Assistant Police Magistrate, at a salary of \$750 per year, paid out of the taxes of this good City of Toronto.

I attach a few cuttings from Toronto newspapers regarding his, John Baxter's, appointment, and leave you to form your own conclusions.

TORONTO, Saturday, Oct. 25, 1890.

*From the Evening Telegram.*

#### HE IS THEIR DECOY DUCK.

That resolution sneaked through the Executive Committee on Friday, was an effort to fasten ex-Ald. Baxter upon the corporation pay-roll as Assistant Police Magistrate.

If the Attorney-General grant the extension of powers requested by the Frankland resolution his act will be construed as Mr. Baxter's valid title to the assistant magistracy. Thus the design is to gain by stealth more than the schemers could hope to win in an open battle for aid for a magistrate who is the alleged victim of overwork.

Col. Denison needs an assistant about as much as he needs four ears. The resolution aims at enlisting the Attorney-General in an effort to provide for ex-Ald. Baxter and to lighten the already light burdens of Col. Denison.

Ald. Frankland ought to be about tired serving as decoy duck for men quite competent to do their own dirty work. The worse the scheme the more likely he is to be used as sponsor for it. His intense respectability tints with the hues of his own honesty the worst proposals of able-bodied schemers.

After Baxter had been appointed Assistant Police Magistrate, the following appeared in *The Evening Telegram* :

WATCH OR THEY WILL WORK IT.

There is a move to continue ex-Ald. John Baxter as Assistant Police Magistrate, at an annual salary of \$750 to do work that Col. Denison is overpaid to do himself. That Mr. Baxter's late colleagues in the Council will work it if they are not watched, is the only inference to be drawn from the action of the Executive Committee on Thursday, when it moved to ask the Attorney-General to make Mr. Baxter an officer to do Col. Denison's work in his absence.

Last November the Council in order to get around the law passed a by-law to place \$750 in the estimates for this year to provide assistance for the Police Magistrate who by *deliberate design* had congested the business of his court to make it appear that he needed assistance. This money was only to be used when assistance was from time to time absolutely required, *but the Magistrate at once offered a permanent position to ex-Ald. Baxter*, which he accepted and which he has ever since continuously held, though there was no necessity for assistance being called in for an hour. The Magistrate has not sat in the afternoon this year, nor have his morning sessions lasted on an average two-and-a-half hours. He had two month's holidays which cost the country \$6,000, of which the city had to pay \$2,000, and for this he gets \$4,000 a year. He has actually been absent from the court 265 days, apart from statutory holidays, during the last

three years. Ex-Ald. Baxter now sits three afternoons a week for about two hours. It is folly for the Magistrate to say that he needs assistance. Let him do all the work, for now is life is one continuous half-holiday.

Why was not the committee on police court affairs at present dealing with the whole subject of police court reform, and that is awaiting an answer from the Attorney-General to its prayer for relief, consulted as to the advisability of this new move of the Executive? Why did the Executive ignore this committee? Because the majority want to make a permanency for an old friend even if the citizens do have to dip into their pockets for the \$750.

### IS IT BAXTER'S HAND?

A CITIZEN TALKS ABOUT THAT RESOLUTION OF ALD. FRANKLAND.

"That resolution adopted by the Executive Committee at its last meeting, relative to obtaining concurrent jurisdiction to the Police Magistrate for an acting magistrate, during the absence of his Worship, was very cleverly manipulated," observed a prominent citizen this morning. "I understand that it is likely to pass through Council, too, but it would be exceedingly interesting to find out what part Uncle Baxter played in connection with it. I have heard on pretty good authority, that he actually prepared the resolution, or rather dictated it to the stenographer at police headquarters, and had it printed by him on the typewriter. Uncle John would be tickled to death to have the Ontario Government officially recognize his position as equivalent to that of an assistant magistrate."

I give the following from the Toronto Press, showing that John Baxter, was charged with malfeasance while in office as Chairman of the Board of Works, Toronto, Engineer Department, at the time Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison vacated the Chief Magistrate's bench for him, to smother down the felonies sworn to as herein shown, Observe that this man Baxter, and the man to whom Slater's case had at all times been referred to for consideration and

decision (Sir Aldoph Caron) have both been indited for the same offence, viz., malefeasance while in office; and in the following extracts, Baxter is charged with having, while Chairman of the Toronto Board of Works, with having signed FALSE PAY-SHEETS.

#### A COSTLY INVESTIGATION.

Ald. Baxter intimated that he had a few questions which would require the combined ability of Ald. Gillespie and McMillan to answer. He would like to know whether they had originally intended when they entered upon the Board of Work's investigation, to go back to deals and works of ten years ago, and if they proposed to bring accusations against men who are now dead and buried? He wanted to know also, if a fee of \$200 as a first retainer for counsel, and another of \$200 as a second retainer, were to be taken as any criterion of the final cost of the investigation?

Ald. Gillespie—The matter is in the hands of the judge and we cannot help a few delays, but there are deals that must be investigated, no matter if they took place twenty-five years ago.

Ald. Baxter—How can you scrape up charges against men who are dead and buried?

Ald. Gillespie—But these men are not dead and buried; some of them are working for the city yet.

Ald. Baxter—They are all dead and buried. Every man shown to be involved is dead.

Ald. Gillespie—You are not dead yet, Mr. Alderman Baxter. (Laughter.)

Ald. McMillan—I like Ald. Gillespie saying that Alderman Baxter is not dead yet, but I can promise that as the investigation goes on the revelations will justify the action.

#### THE PORTLAND STREET SEWER.

George Hillam, of 31½ Avenue street, once an inspector for the city, and now a bullder, was the next witness. He was the inspector when the Portland street sewer was put in by Godson & West. He certified that 19 private drain connections had been made and the contractors were paid for

29. He charged that the fig 1 in his report had been altered to a 2. The contractors charged \$8.50 for flushing out a drain where no flushing was required, and, in fact, was not done. They charged \$8 for getting the depth of a sewer on Wellington Place, when about \$1.50 or \$2 would have been a reasonable amount. Mr. Hillam always gave his report to Mr. Jopling.

Mr. Fullerton read an affidavit made by Mr. Hillam in 1881, respecting the Portland street sewer. This affidavit was unbodied in a recommendation by the Board of Works that the matter be investigated by the County Judge.

#### THEY CALLED IN THE POLICE.

"Do you know why?" asked Mr. Fullerton.

"Well," replied Mr. Hillam, "Mr. Baxter and Mr. Blevins opposed me when I brought the matter to the notice of the Board of Works, and Mr. Blevins sent for a policeman to put me out because I persisted in stating the facts. I met Mr. Baxter at the corner of Queen and Brock streets shortly after, and asked him why he opposed the investigation. He replied, 'You don't understand me. I have an object to serve.'"

Mr. Hillam further said that Godson was permitted to put in 9-in drain pipe where the contract called for 12-in pipe, the excuse being that 12-inch pipe could not be got in the city.

Ald. Baxter cross-examined by Mr. Hillam followed.

"You spoke of your not being treated in a very gentlemanly manner before the Board of Works. You think that I was rather harsh?"

"Yes, sir; I think that you put some very unnecessary questions to me to prevent the investigation. That was what I thought, and think so still."

"You do?"

"Yes."

"Well, I am sorry for you. Did I not say that these were serious allegations, and having faith in you I really believe that there was something in them, although I told

you that I could not decide at that stage, as the charges were too serious. Did I not move a resolution that the case be referred to the County Judge?"

"I don't know whether you did or not. Your honor, I could not get two words in at that committee. I pressed the matter to come before the Judge, but there was still some influence against it."

#### STONE-BREAKERS' PENMANSHIP.

At the Board of Works investigation yesterday afternoon, after a large number of orders signed by stone-breakers making over their wages to Godson or West, had been produced, verified, and the handwriting examined, with the result of showing peculiar uniformities, the amounts of the orders ranging from \$7 to \$50, the totals being several thousands of dollars.

J. T. Cooper was recalled and shown his own signature on several orders as witness. He denied having signed or having given anyone authority to sign for him. He had seen Lackie in Godson's office, and heard a conversation between them as to the names of the parties to be sent in as having broken stone. He produced a memorandum made at the time, setting forth that in March, 1879, Godson received \$400 for stone-breaking which was never done; that Inspector Lackie suggested the names to be used, and that Black refused to write and Hardy to witness certain orders.

#### WHERE ALD. BAXTER COMES IN.

Witness recalled with reference to the signature of Ald. Baxter to many of the documents produced on the previous day. Those were the pay sheets signed by Ald. Baxter to which the bogus orders were attached. Ald. Baxter was chairman of the Board of Works. Baxter often called at Godson's office.

Mr. Fullerton—Did Mr. Baxter get anything at Godson's store?—Yes. Yes, he had dealings with Godson at the store.

Had you any instructions?—Yes; not to charge Mr. Baxter with anything. I made an entry of them in the day-book, however.



Judge McDougall—What were the articles that Mr. Baxter got?—Those drain pipes. They were sent up to Cameron Street.

Mr. Fullerton had an examination made of the books of 10th Oct., 1879, but the item required did not turn up in the books. A memorandum in the handwriting of the witness was then produced and read as follows:

TORONTO, 10th Oct., 1879.

Mr. Godson will please give the bearer six pipes for a drain of mine on Bathurst street. I want it for my yard.

(Signed) JOHN BAXTER.

#### GATHERING IN THE VOTERS.

There was next produced a memorandum made by James Hardie, one of Godson's clerks, for the instruction of Cooper. It was to the effect that Mr. Baxter wished to get all the teams he could to go to the Grand Trunk sheds to convey the voters to the pools.

On December 23rd, 1879, according to Cooper's memo. Ald. Baxter left word at Godson's store that he wanted a man to canvas votes for him on Queen and William streets.

Next came a memorandum in Ald. Baxter's handwriting, instructing Cooper on what streets to canvas.

#### A HORSE AND RIG.

Then followed a letter from Mrs. Godson to Cooper, saying that Mr. Baxter wanted a horse and rig.

"We had hundreds of such orders in a year from Mr. Baxter," said Cooper.

## THE SECOND EPISTLE OF UNCLE JOHN TO GODSON.

One more Intercepted Love Letter from the Venerable Seer of St. Patrick's Ward to his friend the Contractor, Arthur W. Godson—"Please Send your Boy to Distribute my Cards."

17  
Toronto Dec 13<sup>th</sup> 1883

Dear Godson

If you will kindly let your  
young man distribute my  
cards along Queen from  
William Street to east side  
of Beverly St thence along William  
St. Beaufort St and cross streets  
as far as College St south side  
I will take it as a favour.

Yours Truly  
John Baxter

A LITERAL TRANSLATION OF THE ORIGINAL TEXT

Toronto, Dec. 13, 1887.

DEAR GODSON,—If you will kindly let your young man distribute my cards along Queen, from William street to east side of Beverly street and cross streets as far north as College street, south side, I will take it as a favour.

JOHN BAXTER.

Underneath the order was written :

Afterwards he sent for more, in the handwriting of witness.

Witness said the order and the signature were in the handwriting of Ald. Baxter. On further examination of the books any corresponding item did not turn up.

Mr. Fullerton—Did you ever receive payments for these particular goods?—Never, sir.

Did he ever pay?—Not to my knowledge.

Did Baxter sell anything to Godson?—He did.

Then it could not have been a set-off between them?—No.

What were the articles that Godson bought from Baxter?—Witness mentioned tea, cigars and whips, all of which were paid for. Witness got some of the cigars but they were so bad that he had to break them up between his hands and smoke them in a pipe.

Mr. Fullerton—Were the cigars your share of the boodle?—I suppose so. We also sent a lot of blocks to Baxter's house. I was told to send them in by way of Cameron Street.

Did you know if that was the regular way or if there was an object for it?—I don't know. Mr. Baxter told me to put them in that way.

Look at this memorandum of Oct. 17th, 1879. Tell me where you made that memorandum?—It was made on October 17th, 1879, and is as follows :

Ald. Baxter gets what goods he wants from A. W. Godson for nothing. See day book of above date. He sends in an order for six 6 inch drain pipes and one 6 inch junction. Mr. Godson giving James Hardy and myself instructions to charge him for nothing he may get.

Day book, JAMES HARDY.

Witness said an entry for those articles was made in the day book, but did not appear to have been transferred into the ledger.

Witness read the following memoranda kept by him :

September 5.

Ald. Baxter acting the judge, Godson's teamster. Powers summoned before him for cruelty to horse. Godson wrote Baxter that he wanted Powers discharged. Baxter replied that he wanted use of buggy in the evening. Godson sent word by Powers he could have it and Powers was discharged. Justice.

SON.

St. Patrick's  
Case Send

1883

how

my

in

to give

William

break

& Liche

over

Dec. 13, 1887.  
Distribute my cards  
cross streets as

JOHN BAXTER.

A third memorandum read ;

October 18.

Ald. Baxter gets one six-inch junction free of charge.

Day book, JAMES HARDY.

#### ALD. BAXTER'S ELECTIONEERING.

Mr. Fullerton—You mentioned something about a set of harness?—There was a set of harness kept for Baxter's own use. He was in the habit of coming in for the use of a horse, harness and buggy, and if harness was not ready Godson did not like to disappoint him, so he said to me, "Jack, we'll get a new set of harness for Baxter, and keep it for his own use." (Laughter). The harness was got and kept by itself. It was hung up in a closet. Baxter was in the habit of using it nearly every day. He at the same time got the use of a horse and buggy. Baxter also had the use of a team at election time for electioneering purposes. (Laughter).

Did you ever do any work for Baxter yourself for electioneering purposes?—I did.

Under whose instructions?—A. W. Godson's. He instructed me to canvas on behalf of Baxter.

Was this confined to one year?—No, many years.

#### MR. GODSON WRITES TO ALD. BAXTER.

J. T. Cooper was recalled and gave an account of a number of little transactions between Ald. Baxter and Contractor Godson.

He said that he personally delivered the following letter from Godson to Baxter :

8th Nov., 1879.

My Dear Sir,—I saw Mr. West last night and he says that it is immaterial whether tenders are asked for or not, but I fancy it would be better for your and the engineer's sake to ask for tenders, so that there would be no room for outside talk. Thanks for your consideration of us.

Yours truly,

A. W. GODSON.

In a postscript Mr. Godson said that it would be wise to call for the tenders as soon as possible.

This letter was read from Cooper's memorandum book. He explained that Godson often told him the contents of his letters.

## ALD. BAXTER RETIRES.

Ald. Baxter made an attempt to cross-examine Cooper in reference to the letter, but the judge would not permit an interruption in the witness' testimony. The ponderous alderman said vehemently that he had the documents to stamp the charges against him as false, and left the Council Chamber in disgust.

Mr. Fullerton read this memorandum made by Cooper.

Friday, 6th.

Ald. Baxter called and left word for A. W. G., asking him as a favor to sell a bundle of riding whips to his friends for him; that he had seen Mr. Biggar privately about the little matter of Mr. Godson's and that he would make it all right in about ten days, but it would not be to the extent Mr. Godson would like. But he would do the best he could for him. He also requested J. T. C. (Cooper) to canvas for him again this year, but he would see Mr. Godson first and ask his consent.

## THE JUDGE SMILES

Mr. Fullerton read the following interesting document, and the judge smiled at Ald. Boustead and Ald. Boustead smiled at the judge:

TORONTO, December 13, 1888.

DEAR GODSON,—If you would kindly let your young man distribute my cards along Queen, from William Street to east side of Beverley Street; thence along William Street to Renfrew and cross streets as far as College Street, south side, I will take it as a favor.

JOHN BAXTER.

So much for the investigation. But what I wish to impress upon you particularly, is that this man Baxter was recommended for the position of Assistant Police Magistrate, WHILE THIS INVESTIGATION WAS GOING ON.

## CHAPTER IX.

### SLATER SUBMITS HIS CASE TO THE TORONTO CITY COUNCIL. AN INTERESTING STATUTORY DECLARATION OF HIS.

I now give you a copy of a Statutory Declaration sworn to by James Slater in accordance with Canadian law.

COUNTY OF YORK } *In the matter of the Governor-  
                          } General's Body Guard.*

I, James Slater, of the City of Toronto, in the County of York, Esquire, do solemnly declare :

1. That on the 10th of July, 1890, I, at a Public Meeting in St. Andrews Hall, in the City of Toronto, submitted to the consideration of the citizens certain charges of felony against Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison, their Police Magistrate, Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison, one of their representatives in the Dominion Parliament, John Baxter, their Assistant Police Magistrate, and others.

2. That on the 14th July, 1890, I submitted the following to the Mayor of the City of Toronto :

TORONTO, ONT., 14th July, 1890.

*To the Mayor, E. F. Clarke, in Council.*

GENTLEMEN,—I most respectfully draw your attention to a charge made by me at a Public Meeting in St. Andrews Hall on the 10th inst., against George T. Denison, Police Magistrate, of this City, viz. :

That I charge him with being a felon in the eyes of the law in aiding and abetting a breach of trust and fraud on the public, and he, at the same time, sitting on the Police Magistrate's Bench dispensing justice when such a charge is made.

Gentlemen, I most respectfully request that action is taken into the above serious charge against a public servant holding so responsible a position. Gentlemen, I am,

Your obedient servant,

JAMES SLATER.

That on the 27th July, 1891, I submitted the following :

TORONTO, ONT., July 27th, 1891.

*To the Aldermen of the City of Toronto, in Council assembled.*

GENTLEMEN,—I most respectfully beg to draw your attention to copy of letter marked A, submitted by me to Mayor Clarke in Council, on the 14th day of July, 1890, and wherein I charge George T. Denison, Police Magistrate of this City, as a "Felon" in aiding and abetting a breach of trust and fraud on the public.

Gentlemen, as no further action has been taken than that, as I have been informed by the City Clerk, a copy of the above letter was ordered by the Executive Committee of the then City Council to be and has been submitted to the said George T. Denison, Police Magistrate, the Attorney General and the Chairman of the Police Commissioners, I respectfully beg to draw your attention to so serious a charge against a public servant, holding so responsible a position.

Gentlemen, I also draw your attention to the gross neglect of duty on the part of Mayor E. F. Clarke, as Chief Magistrate of this City, and also as Chairman of the Police Commissioners, in not suspending from duty the said George T. Denison, Police Magistrate, for not having prosecuted me during the past twelve months on the above charge.

Gentleman, I now further charge the said George T. Denison, Police Magistrate with gross prostitution of his position as such, and I respectfully refer you to letters attached marked "B" "C" "D" and "E," to show nature of and motive for such a gross prostitution of justice,

Gentlemen, in common justice, I, as a citizen, ask if Mayor Clarke, as Chairman of the Police Commissioners, will not compel said George T. Denison to prosecute me on the above charges, so as to bring the matter into an open court of justice, to be allowed to submit proof of above charges to the Executive or any other Committee named by you in Council. Gentlemen, I have the honor to remain,

Your obedient servant,

JAMES SLATER.

James Slater, 26 Belmont St., Toronto, Ont.

The letters A, B, C, D, and E, referred to in the above communication were letters written by Slater showing the true motive of the prosecution and the replies thereto from the Denisons and others.

4. That during the debate re the above felonies in the House of Commons of Canada, April 12th, 1892, Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison submitted fictitious books and papers to the consideration of the Honorable Members in an endeavor to exonerate himself, and the others aforesaid, from the charge of the said felonies.

5. That on the 26th July, 1892, during the hearing of a case, Slater v. The City of Toronto, in the First Division Court of York, Judge Morson on the Bench, said Judge Morson questioned me as to what the public matter was that I brought to the notice of the citizens of Toronto, and I answered that they were being taxed to pay a salary to said George Taylor Denison and John Baxter as Police Magistrate and Assistant Police Magistrate, the said Denison and Baxter being actually felons while in receipt of said salary.

6. That on the morning of the 25th July, 1892, in a Toronto street railway car, I publicly charged Assistant Police Magistrate, John Baxter, with having earned his salary of \$750 per year, and his position as above, in feloniously lending himself and his position as a Justice of the Peace to an illegal prosecution in an endeavor to suppress frauds on the Government, and told him that he dare not call a policeman and give me in charge.

7. That on the 3rd August, 1892, I publicly charged Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison, M.P., on the streets of Toronto, with being a common thief, and told him that he dare not call a policeman and give me in charge, and that I did the foregoing numbers 6 and 7, in an endeavor to force aforesaid frauds and my illegal imprisonment in an endeavor to suppress the same, into any open Court of Justice.

8. That in the Police Court, Toronto, 6th August, 1892, Assistant Police Magistrate, John Baxter, on the Bench, I submitted attached Information and Statutory Declarations to substantiate this charge made against the persons whose



names are found in said Information, said Information being signed by one F. Boake, a Justice of the Peace, and requested said John Baxter's, J.P., signature to the Warrant for the arrest of the aforesaid persons and that the said John Baxter refused to comply with the obligation of his oath of office.

9. That on the 8th August, 1892, I again submitted a similar Information and Warrant, as before, to aforesaid John Baxter, and who again refused to act up to the obligation of his oath and office, I then intimating to him that his continuous refusal compelled me to procure a mandamus to compel him to act up to the obligations of his oath and office to sign aforesaid Information and Warrant.

10. That I forwarded a copy by post of aforesaid Information to Sir J. C. Abbott, Premier, Sir John Thompson, Minister of Justice, and General Herbert, Commanding Canadian Militia, requesting instructions whether I would act or they, as the proofs of said frauds had been submitted to them: receiving no answer compelled me to act.

11. That during the aforesaid times mentioned in paragraphs 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 8 and 9 of this declaration, the representatives of the Press of Toronto have been present.

12. That the Toronto papers of the aforesaid dates in my possession will show curtailed reports if any of aforesaid numbers, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 8 and 9.

13. That the aforesaid non-reporting or curtailed reporting has been done in an endeavor to protect the aforesaid felons and obstruct justice.

14. That the Statutory declaration and other proofs of distinct cases of felony have been submitted to the Toronto Press.

15. That the Toronto Press have, by their combined efforts in non-reporting aforesaid charges, numbers 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 8 and 9, endeavoured to suppress from public notice as gross a prostitution of justice, involving some of the highest in Canada as ever disgraced any country,

And I make this solemn declaration, conscientiously believing the same to be true, and by virtue of the "Act respecting Voluntary and Extra-Judicial Oaths."

(Signed) JAMES SLATER.

DECLARED before me }  
 at the City of Toronto, } (Signed) W. H. IRVING,  
 in the County of York, } A Commissioner, etc.  
 this 18th day of August, }  
 1892.

Slater wrote on the 25th August, and 21st September, 1891, for information as to what action, if any, had been taken by the Toronto City Council regarding so serious charges against one of their paid officials, viz., Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison, Police Magistrate, of the City of Toronto. The answers he received are appended below, to which Slater himself adds this significant remark: That, he has been informed by Aldermen of the Council that they never heard of such charges as having been submitted to the Council.

TORONTO, Ont., 25th August, 1891.

JOHN BLEVINS ESQ., City Clerk,

SIR.—On the 27th of July last, I submitted certain papers to the Aldermen of the City, in council assembled, wherein I charged Lieut. Col. George Taylor Denison, Police Magistrate of this City, as a Felon, and also with a gross prostitution of justice by him, in his position as Police Magistrate, and at the same time, asking to be allowed to submit proof of the above charges to the Executive, or any other Committee named by the Council.

Sir, as a considerable time has elapsed since the above charges were made, twenty-six months the charge of Felony, and nearly two months the charge of prostituting his position as Police Magistrate, and, as during the latter period, I have submitted printed copies to each member of the City Council, and also to Mayor E. F. Clarke, showing an illegal prosecution on a false charge on a perjured oath in the Police Court over which Lieut. Col. George Taylor Denison presides, by the brother of the said George Taylor Denison, viz. Lieut. Col. F. C. Denison M.P., and that done in an endeavour to suppress the mis-application of Government money entrusted to him for certain military purposes, and other fraudulent and improper means used by him to defraud the Government. I now write to ask, what action, if any, has been taken by the City Council, and for the return of the papers entrusted by me to them.

I am Sir,

Yours, etc.,

JAMES SLATER.

26 Belmont Street, Toronto.

TORONTO, September 8th, 1891.

JAMES SLATER, Esq., 52 Vanauley Street.

*re*  
Police Court Affairs.

SIR.—Your letter of the 25th ultimo, addressed to the City Clerk, asking what action has been taken on your letter of the 14th July, to His Worship the Mayor, drawing attention to a charge which you make against the Police Magistrate, has been forwarded to the Executive Committee. In reply, I beg to state that your former letter was laid before the Executive Committee on the 29th ultimo, when the following order was passed in relation thereto :

“ORDERED, That a copy of this letter be sent to the Board of Police Commissioners, the Police Magistrate, and the Hon. the Attorney General.”  
That order has been duly carried out.

Yours truly,  
(Signed) JOHN PATTERSON,  
(Asst. Treasurer)  
Secretary Executive Committee.

TORONTO, October 6th, 1891.

JAMES SLATER, ESQ.

DEAR SIR.—I beg to inform you, that your communication and papers, relating to certain charges which you make against Col. G. T. Denison, Police Magistrate, were laid before the Executive Committee of the City Council, on the 28th September, when an order was passed that they be referred to the Hon. the Attorney General. In accordance with that order, the papers were transmitted to the Attorney General a few days later.

Yours truly,  
(Signed) JOHN PATTERSON,  
Secretary Executive Committee.

TORONTO, October 19th, 1891.

JOHN PATTERSON, Esq.

Secretary Executive Committee,

DEAR SIR.—I return the papers forwarded by you to this Department on the 1st. October, respecting the case of James Slater. Mr. Slater wishes to have them returned to him.

Yours truly,  
(Signed) J. R. CARTWRIGHT.

Slater being unable to get his papers returned, makes application to the Attorney General, and the following letter from his (the Attorney General's) Law Secretary, speaks for itself :

TORONTO, 19th Oct. 1891.

JAMES SLATER, Esq. 26 Belmont Street,

SIR.—The papers referred to in your note of the 8th inst, have been returned to MR. PATTERSON, the Clerk of the Executive Committee, to whom you should apply for them.

Yours truly  
(Signed) ALLAN W. DYMOND.

TORONTO, October 26th, 1891.

JAMES SLATER, ESQ., 26 Belmont St., City.

DEAR SIR.—On the 25th September, your letter of the 27th July, making certain charges against the Police Magistrate, was laid before the Executive Committee of the City Council, when an order was passed, referring the same with accompanying papers to the Hon. the Attorney General of Ontario, which order was carried out on the 1st of the present month, notification of the disposition of the matter being given you on the 6th. On the 22nd inst. a communication from the Deputy Attorney General, was laid before the Executive Committee returning the papers in accordance, as stated with your request. In reply to a request preferred by you, that the papers be given back to you; the same was ordered, provided the City Solicitor approve. On the 23rd, the Solicitor was asked for his opinion, and his reply, of which I enclose a copy, has just been received.

As the Solicitor sees no objection to the return of the papers to you, I beg to hand you the same herewith.

I also enclose copy of letter of the Deputy Attorney General.

Yours truly,

(Signed) JOHN PATTERSON.

(Asst. Treasurer)

Secretary Executive Committee.

Reader, observe that these charges were brought before the notice of Mayor Clarke, the Chief Magistrate of the City of Toronto, the City Council, the Executive Committee of the City Council, the City Solicitor, and Sir Oliver Mowat, the Attorney General of Ontario, and yet not one dare prosecute, or even investigate the serious charges against one of the principal officials of the City of Toronto. The police Magistrate—the ONE whose character ought to be above all suspicion—the appointee of Sir Oliver Mowat, and the paid servant of the City Council. Observe that Slater asks to be allowed to submit proofs of the charges to the City Council, to the Executive Committee, or any other Committee named by them in Council.

Observe how this Executive Committee endeavours to shuffle the responsibility of an investigation on the Attorney General, and when he will not be saddled with such, and returns Slater's papers, on his application for them, to the Executive Committee, they then try to shuffle the responsibility on to Mr. Biggar, City Solicitor, who will have none of it and who returns Slater his papers.

Observe how they dare not even prosecute Slater or compel Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison to prosecute him, he their paid servant, as Police Magistrate, NOW.

Reader, what about the power of this FAMILY  
COMPACT ?

TORONTO, Oct. 26th, 1891.

City Solicitor's Department,  
*re* Slater.

I have gone through the papers in this matter, which you have sent me from the Executive Committee. I see no objection to their being returned to Mr. Slater.

Yours truly,  
(Signed) C. R. W. BIGGAR.



## CHAPTER X.

SLATER SUBMITS HIS CASE TO EACH MEMBER OF THE CAN-  
ADIAN GOVERNMENT, DOMINION PARLIAMENT AND  
AGAIN TO THE TORONTO CITY COUNCIL.

A copy of the following was sent by Slater to each member of the Canadian Government at Ottawa, from the Premier down, to each member of the Honorable the House of Commons in Parliament assembled at Ottawa, to the Chief Magistrate of the City of Toronto, Mayor Clarke, and to each member of the City Council.

Now reader, will you believe that such a thing does exist in our midst, in this good City of Toronto, as the "Family Compact," and will you believe in the power of the said "Family Compact," and when I say that not one of those persons dare act in conformity with their duty, and bring those to justice, or the bar of public opinion. I state nothing but facts, and will prove it to you before I am done.

TO THE MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS IN CANADA.

TORONTO, August 3rd, 1891.

Gentlemen,

I enclose copy of Petition presented by me to the City Council, of the City of Toronto, and the Minister of Militia at Ottawa, in which I ask that certain charges made by me against Col. Fred. C. Denison and others in charge of the Governor General's Body Guard stationed at Toronto, be investigated.

I am compelled to take this means of bringing the matter before your notice as all other channels have been closed to me through the instrumentality of Colonel Denison, a member of your House, sitting as the Representative of West Toronto. I, who have been for years a soldier in the British Army, and here in Canada, Drill Instructor to the above named regiment, teaching them all in Cavalry drill they know, was imprisoned in the Common Goal in the County of York, in order that my mouth might be closed, and the disclosures which Col. Denison and those in charge of the Body Guards knew I could make, kept from the Public.

I am a poor man. I have neither influence nor means, and all I ask is, that the charges which I have repeatedly made in connection with this matter, be ordered to be investigated by the proper parties.

TO THE HONORABLE THE HOUSE OF COMMONS OF CANADA.  
IN PARLIAMENT ASSEMBLED.

TORONTO ONT., June 18th, 1891.

The humble petition of James Slater, of the City of Toronto, in the County of York sheweth :

I, your humble petitioner, has the honor to state that he has served his country as a Cavalry soldier since 1860, close on 22 years; in which I served in the 13th Hussars Imperial Cavalry, holding the rank of Troop Sergeant Major, for nearly ten years, and I have the honor to be in possession of the medal for long service and good conduct, which was presented to me in India, ten years of my service having been in that country.

I also came out to Canada with the 13th Hussars in 1866, during the Fenian disturbance.

In the year 1885 I left England, and came to the City of Toronto for the purpose of taking the position of Drill Instructor to the Governor General's Body Guards, then in command of Lieut.-Col. George T. Denison. Immediately upon my arrival I took up the duties of Drill Instructor to the said regiment, and performed said duties for the period of three years. During the said period as appears from the Government Reports there was paid to the officer in command of the said regiment, for the care of the arms and accoutrements the sum of \$60.00 per year, and for drill instruction the sum of \$80.00 per year, in all, a total for the three years, the sum of \$420.00. These duties and services were performed by me during the said period of three years, and no part of the said duties or services were performed by any one else during the said period of three years, and I say that for payment of my services during the period of three years, (for which the Government allowed the sum of \$420.00), and which said services were performed by me alone. I received the sum of \$82.35.

That during the period of my engagement with the said regiment I discovered that fraudulent and improper means were being constantly taken to defraud the Government. Pay sheets were returned to the Government signed by men as performing drill and service in camp who did not perform but a small portion of service, and put in but a short period of the time for which the Government was charged. Men paraded on the annual Inspection day and were inspected, and returns were made to the Government as having attended the full period in camp, when their attendance was confined to the day of inspection only. Horses were taken from livery stables and were brought on parade on Inspection Day, and returns made to the Government as though they had been in service during the entire camp, and the Government, I believe, paid for these horses at the full rate charged for the full camp.

That when I made complaint, which I did about the month of August, 1888, to my Commanding Officer, about the improper manner in which the Corp was being conducted, claiming that I should have been paid for my services according to the Government allowance therefor, I was immediately notified by the Commanding Officer, Lieut.-Col. Denison, to return my equipment to the store; said action having for its object my discharge as a member of the Body Guards. On the 26th of September, 1888, after receiving such notice, I wrote to Lieut.-Col. Fred C. Denison, pointing out to him the effect of his order and respectfully asking him to reconsider it, showing him the result would be to deprive me of my rights as a member of the Militia; receiving no answer to my said letter, I did on the 27th of September, in conference with the said order, tender at the Armory my equipment, but the men in charge there knowing the object with which the said Lieut.-Col. Fred C. Denison had issued the order, refused to accept my equipment from me.

On the 2nd of October, 1888, the said Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison swore out a summons against me, charging me with refusing to deliver up my equipment when lawfully required to do so, and I was brought before one Baxter, a Justice of the Peace, sitting as Police Magistrate in the City of Toronto, on the 13th day of October, after the usual Court of the day had adjourned and after the spectators and reporters had left the Court, and tried by the said Baxter, sitting in place of one George Taylor Denison, a brother of the said Fred. C. Denison, who had laid the charge against me, and I was refused permission by the said Magistrate to explain that I had tendered my equipment at the Armory, but was sentenced to imprisonment for thirty days in the Common Jail in the County of York, and was there imprisoned for the said period of thirty days.

Your petitioner therefor prays that the grievances aforesaid be submitted to a proper Commission for investigation.

(Signed), JAMES SLATER.

James Slater, 26 Belmont St., Toronto, Ont.

TO THE ALDERMAN OF THE CITY OF TORONTO, IN COUNCIL.  
ASSEMBLED.

TORONTO, ONT., July 27th, 1891.

Gentlemen,

I most respectfully beg to draw your attention to copy of letter marked A, submitted by me to Mayor Clarke in Council, on the 11th of July, 1890, and wherein I charge George T. Denison, Police Magistrate, of this City, as a "FELON," in aiding and abetting a breach of trust and fraud on the public.

Gentlemen, as no further action has been taken than that as I have been informed by the City Clerk, a copy of above letter was ordered by the Executive Committee of the then City Council to be, and has been submitted to the said George T. Denison, Police Magistrate, the Attorney General and the Chairman of the Police Commissioners, I respectfully beg to draw your attention to so serious a charge against a public servant, holding so responsible a position.

Gentlemen, I also draw your attention to the gross neglect of duty on the part of Mayor E. F. Clarke, as Chief Magistrate of this City and also as Chairman of the Police Commissioners, in not suspending from duty the said George T. Denison, Police Magistrate, for not having prosecuted me during the past twelve months on the above charge.

Gentlemen, I now further charge the said George T. Denison, Police Magistrate, with a gross prostitution of his position as such, and I respectfully refer you to letters attached marked B, C, D, & E, to show nature of and motive for such a gross prostitution of justice.

Gentlemen, in common justice I, as a citizen, ask if Mayor Clarke, as Chairman of the Police Commissioners, will not compel said George T. Denison to prosecute me on the above charges, so as to bring the matter into an open Court of Justice to be allowed to submit proof of above charges to the Executive or any other Committee named by you in Council.

Gentlemen, I have the honour to remain, your obedient servant,

(Signed) JAMES SLATER.

James Slater, 26 Belmont St., Toronto, Ont.



## POLICE COURT, CITY OF TORONTO.

TORONTO, May 22nd, 1889.

I hereby certify that the papers hereto annexed and paged from 1 to 3 inclusive, are true copies of the information, evidence and conviction in the case against one James Slater, charged with a breach of the Militia Act, the same as they appear upon the records of the Police Court of the City of Toronto.

(Signed,) M. J. MEYERFEY,  
Police Court Clerk.

Canada, Province of Ontario, County of York, City of Toronto, *to wit*—  
The information and Complaint of Frederick Charles Denison, City of Toronto.

N. L. Steiner, Esq., one of Her Majesty's Justice of the Peace, taken on oath before me, in and for the said city, the 2nd day of October, in the year of our Lord 1888.

The said informant, upon his oath, saith he is informed and believes that James Slater on the 2nd day of October, in the year of our Lord, 1888, at the City of Toronto, in the County of York, unlawfully did refuse to deliver up certain arms, accoutrements and articles of clothing belonging to the Crown after been lawfully required so to do, contrary to the form of the Statute in such case made and provided.

Complainant prays that a summons may issue and justice be done in the premises. Signed before me this 2nd day of October, 1888.

(Signed), N. L. STEINER, J.P.

(Signed), FRED. C. DENISON.

October 6th, 1888, Defendant pleads not guilty. Adjourned till 13th Inst.

TORONTO, October 13th, 1888.

Frederick Charles Denison, sworn, states—I am commanding A, troop G. G. B. G. The Defendant was a member of my troop. He enlisted on the 14th of September, 1885, and his time expired on the 14th of September, 1888. I have ordered Defendant to turn into the store his arms and accoutrements and clothing in his possession. He has not done so, and has them in his possession yet. The Deft. is not a member of my troop and has no right to keep the clothing and accoutrements in his possession.

Sworn before me—(Signed), JOHN BAXTER, J.P.

(Signed), FRED. C. DENISON.

Fined \$20 and costs or 30 days.—(Signed), J. BAXTER, J.P.

(P.S.—Prosecuted under (49 Vic.) Royal Canadian Statute, Chap. 41., Sec. 106 & 111.

On reference to this Paper and Papers marked B. and C. it will be seen that I was illegally prosecuted, as six days only elapsed from first intimation of intended prosecution (26th Sept., 1888) until action was taken (2nd Oct., 1888) and it will be seen that as Paper marked C has not been endorsed with the name and place of abode of the Prosecuting Attorney, that in no way has Royal Statute of Canada, Chap. 41, Sec. 115, been complied with.)

Canada, Province of Ontario, County of York, City of Toronto. *to wit*—

Be it remembered that on the 6th day of October, in the year of our Lord, 1888, at the said City of Toronto, in the County of York, James Slater is convicted before me, John Baxter, Esq., one of Her Majesty's Justice of the Peace, in and for the said City of Toronto. For that he, the said James Slater, did on the 2nd day of October, in the year of our Lord, 1888, at and in the said City of Toronto, in the County of York, unlawfully did refuse to deliver up certain arms and accoutrements and articles of clothing belonging to the Crown after been lawfully required so to do, contrary to the form of the Statute in such case made and provided. Frederick Charles Denison being the Complainant. And I adjudge the said James Slater for his offence, to forfeit and pay the sum of Twenty dollars, to be paid and applied according to law, and also to pay to the said Frederick Charles Denison the sum of \$2.85 for his costs in this behalf, and if the said several sums be not paid forthwith, I order that the same be levied by distress, and the sale of the goods and chattels of the said James Slater, and in default of sufficient distress, I adjudge the said James Slater to be imprisoned in the Common Jail of the City of Toronto, and there be kept at hard labour for the space of thirty days, unless the said several sums and all costs and charges of the said distress and of the commitment and conveying of the said James Slater to the said Jail shall be sooner paid. Given under my hand and seal the day and year first above mentioned, at Toronto, aforesaid.

(Signed), JOHN BAXTER, J.P. [L.S.]

(P.S.—The citizens of Toronto have now the honour of paying the above signed Baxter \$750 per year for lending himself and his position as a Justice of the Peace to the above prostitution of Justice in an endeavour to suppress the mis-application of Government money entrusted to Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison, M.P., for certain military purposes, and whose brother, Police Magistrate, Geo. T. Denison, vacated the bench to allow the said Baxter earn the position he now holds as his assistant.)

Extract from Canadian Militia Regulations, page 207, Para. 755.—

But no action or prosecution shall be brought against any officer or person, for anything purporting to be done under the authority of the Act, 31, Vic. Cap. 40, "until at least one month" after notice in writing of such action or prosecution has been served upon him or left at his usual place of abode, in which notice the cause of action and the Court in which it is to be brought shall be stated and the name and place of abode of the Attorney endorsed thereon. (31 Vic., Cap. 40, Sec. 89.) R. S. C. Cap. 41, Sec. 115.

Extract from 49 Vic., Chap. 41, Royal Statute of Canada, Chap 41, Sec. 115, (Canadian Militia Act.)

TORONTO, Sept. 26th, 1888.

Sir,

I notified you to return into store any arms or Government clothing in your possession. You have not done so. I would say if they are not returned into store by Thursday I shall lay an information and you will have to be fined \$20 for having Government articles in your possession.

Yours truly,

(Sgd.) FRED. C. DENISON,

Sergt. Jas. Slater,

Capt. and Lt.-Col.

Old Fort.

(P.S.—First intimation of intended prosecution; in no way complying with 49 Vic. R. C. S., Chap. 41, Sec. 115, and therefore prosecution illegal.)

Toronto, Ont., Sept. 26th, 1888.

LIEUT.-COL. F. C. DENISON—SIR,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of an order from you to return my equipment into store on Thursday and of your intimation that "I will have to be fined \$20 if not returned," I have also to acknowledge receipt of an order to vacate the quarters occupied by me from Lieut.-Col. Algier.

I respectfully beg to intimate that the claim I submitted to Lieut.-General Sir F. D. Middleton, K.C.M., G.C.B., Commanding the Forces, Canada, has since been submitted by me to the Hon. the Minister of Militia and Defence, and as it must be evident to you that by obeying the above it would prevent me from appealing to a Court Martial for adjustment of my claim if not satisfactory adjusted at Ottawa, *I respectfully ask you to reconsider your order.*

I respectfully beg to state that I have written to Lieut.-Col. Algier, stating my case, and also that I shall be compelled to submit the above to the Lieut.-General Commanding, so that I may not be debarred from appealing to a Court Martial, as is the evident intention of the above orders.

Sir, I have the honour to remain,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) JAMES SLATER.

(NOTE—This letter was not produced on my so-called trial. Why? And through such and swearing, *I, did refuse to obey his order.* Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison, M.P., committed "perjury.")

TORONTO ONT., July 5th, 1890.

*Declaration of James Slater of the City of Toronto.*

I, James Slater, do make the following solemn declaration before a Justice of the Peace at Toronto, Ont., and I am prepared to do so on oath in any Court of Justice, viz.—

When I was tried at the Police Court, Toronto, Ont., 13th Oct., 1888, on a charge made by Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison, G. G. B. G., of refusing to deliver up certain arms, accoutrements and clothing, when lawfully required to do so, the following remarks were made use of by the prosecutor while on his oath, viz.,—"This man claims I owe him some money. I object to him making any statement in this Court that does not bear directly on the case." And such objection was acted up by the presiding Justice (Baxter) in refusing to look at the papers for my defence and in preventing me making any defence. The Court had been adjourned for one half hour, and by such adjournment only three spectators were present in Court and there were no reporters present, and when towards the close of my trial, the reporters came into Court, he, the persecutor, while on his oath makes use of the following words, viz.,—"This man is not responsible for his actions;" that is, swears to prosecuting a man, whom he swears to as not responsible for his actions, and the presiding Justice (Baxter), convicts a man whom the prosecutor swears to as not being responsible for his actions.

I, on the 6th of October, 1888, in the Police Court entrusted Mr. Bigelow, Barrister, with papers for my defence, and when I called for them on the 12th Oct., 1888, to take my case out of his hands, he could not find said papers, and I found said papers on the morning of my trial (13th Oct. 1888) in possession of Lieut.-Col. George T. Denison's Clerk in the Police Court, Toronto, thus by their action debarring me from putting my case in another lawyer's hands, as was their evident intention. When leaving Mr. Bigelow's office 12th Oct., 1888, I, thinking something was wrong, remarked to him to see what he would say, "I am going to win this case," his answer was, "You're going to be in prison before forty-eight hours are over," and I was.

(Signed) JAMES SLATER.

(Signed) JOHN WANLASS, J. P., 5th of July 1890.

TORONTO, ONT., 3rd June, 1889.

*Declaration of George McInerney in the City of Toronto, Ont.,*

I, George McInerney, do make the following solemn declaration before a Justice of the Peace at Toronto, Ont., and I am prepared to do so on oath in any Court of Justice, viz.—

I was present at the Police Court of the above City on the 13th of October, 1888, when Sergt. Instructor, James Slater of the Governor General's Body Guard, was tried on a charge of a breach of the Militia Act, in refusing to deliver up certain arms, accoutrement and clothing, when lawfully required to do so. The prosecutor, Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison, G. G. B. C., made use of the following expression when the said Sergt. Inst. J. Slater was put on his defence, viz.—“This man claims I owe him some money. I object to him making any statement in this Court, that does not bear directly on this case.” In fact I consider that Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison did all in his power to prevent the said Sergt.-Inst. J. Slater from making any defence, and the presiding Justice, (Alderman Baxter) allowed such objection to stand good by refusing to look at some papers that Sergt.-Inst. J. Slater asked to be allowed to show him as part of his defence, in fact he gave him no chance of making any defence, but found him guilty on the unsupported evidence of Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison directly; he, Ald. Baxter, refused to look at Sergt.-Inst. J. Slater's papers for his defence.

His, Sergt. Inst. J. Slater's, was a remanded case, which in the ordinary course of Justice, would be the first to be called in Court, instead of which the Court was adjourned, and when it resembled he was the only person to be tried. In fact in my opinion everything had been done to prevent the attention of the general public from being drawn to Sergt. Inst. J. Slater's trial as when his trial commenced there was present in Court only two other spectators in addition to myself, and there was not a reporter present connected with any newspaper, in fact I consider it equivalent to a trial with closed doors. The following remark was also made use of by Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison during Sergt. Inst. J. Slater's trial, which speaks for itself, viz.—“This man is not responsible for his actions,” and then Ald. Baxter convicts a man, whom the prosecutor states while on his oath, is not responsible for his actions.

(Signed) G. McINERNEY.

Signed, WM. BURNS, J. P.

(P.S.—On reference to Papers (affidavits) marked E. and P. 4, it will be seen how far your Court of Justice can be used by those having the wit to do so to protect felons. I also draw your attention to the conspiracy to prevent me appealing within the limited twelve days to a higher Court, through me having no lawyer to act for me when they got me in prison. I also draw your particular attention to the UNPROFESSIONAL conduct of Mr. Bigelow, Toronto's great CRIMINAL lawyer.)

Toronto, Ont., 13th April, 1889.

*Declaration by Sergeant Edward Roche, of the Toronto Field Battery.*

I, Edward Roche, Sergeant in the Toronto Field Battery, do make the following solemn declaration before a Justice of the Peace, and I am prepared to do so on oath in any Court if required, viz.:

I, Sergeant Edward Roche and Trumpeter Harry Byrne, G.G.E.G., were employed on the 27th September, 1888, cleaning the saddles, etc., belonging to Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison's Troop, G.G.B.G. On that date (27th September, 1888,) Sergeant Instructor James Slater, G.G.B.G., came to Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison's Armoury and told us (E. Roche and H. Byrne) that he (Sergeant J. Slater) had received an order from Lieut. F.

C. Denison to return his (Sergt. Inst. J. Slater's) equipment and clothing into store, and he (Sergt. Inst. J. Slater) proffered to do so, and we (E. Roche and H. Byrne) refused to take them (J. Slater's equipment, etc.) into store, saying we (E. Roche and H. Byrne) were not Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison's caretakers, and were not paid for that kind of work, but only for cleaning his (Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison's) saddles. We (E. Roche and H. Byrne) were paid for our work by Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison on the 29th September, 1888, and on that date (29th September, 1888,) we (E. Roche and H. Byrne) told Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison of our intention of leaving Toronto on that day (29th Sept., 1888,) or on the following Monday, (1st October, 1888,) and we did leave Toronto on the 1st October, 1888.

(Signed) ED. ROCHE, Sergeant, Toronto Field Battery.

(Signed) JOHN WANLESS, J. P.

*Statutory Declaration Rev. Stat. Can., Dominion of Can.; Dominion of Canada. County of York, to wit—In the matter of James Slater's claim against Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison.*

I, Harry J. C. Byrne, of the village of Midland City, in the County of Simcoe, metal roofer, do solemnly declare that I am well and personally acquainted with James Slater, formerly Drill Instructor to the Governor-General's Body Guard, and am cognizant of the facts relating to his case. In the month of September, 1888, I was employed on the 27th day of September in cleaning the saddles of Col. F. C. Denison's troop, the Body Guard. On that date the said James Slater came to the Armoury of the above troop and told me that he had received an order from the said Colonel Denison to return his equipment into store, and he offered to do so, but I refused to receive the same or take it in, as I said I was not paid for that kind of work. On the 29th of September next following, Col. F. C. Denison paid me for the work I had done in his Armoury, and on that date I told him of my intention to leave the city on that day or on Monday, the 1st of October, and I actually left on the latter date, and I have not been in the City of Toronto from that date until the 7th day of September instant. At the time I left the keys at Col. Denison's office, I left word that I had not taken said Slater's equipment, with the boy who was the only person in the office.

And I make this solemn declaration, consciously believing the same to be true, and by virtue of the Act respecting extra-judicial oaths.

Declared before me at the City of Toronto, in the County of York, this 9th day of Sept., A.D., 1889.

Signed, H. J. C. BYRNE.

Signed, H. H. DEWART, a Commissioner, etc.

(P.S.—I draw your attention to papers (affidavits) marked P. 3, and F. to show a false charge sworn to, by a false oath, by Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison, M. P., two days after he had been informed of the intention of the to men to whom he had given orders to take my arms, etc., into store, and who could have proved that I did comply with his order.

## CHAPTER XI.

### SLATER SUBMITS HIS CASE TO SIR OLIVER MOWAT, PREMIER AND ATTORNEY GENERAL OF ONTARIO.

TORONTO, ONT., Sept. 8th, 1890.

THE HONORABLE OLIVER MOWAT, ATTORNEY GENERAL :

SIR,—I respectfully submit the following. In March, 1885, I had a letter forwarded to me in Scotland from the late Troop Sergt.-Major, James Byrne, G.G.B.G. (letter attached), offering me the rank of Sergt.-Major in the above Corps if I would come out to Canada and join them. I forwarded said letter and another attached to Army Headquarters, Horse Guards, London, England, making application to be allowed to proceed to Canada and join the above Corps on the outbreak in the North-West, and I received permission to do so. I also received Memo, attached, ordering me to report to the paymaster, No. 1 Military District, for the purpose of having the passage of myself and family paid by him; on my arrival in Toronto I enlisted in the above Corps, and for the three years I served in them I drilled the Corps and was caretaker of Lieutenant-Colonel F. C. Denison's Troop G.G.B.G. For the above duties your Parliament at Ottawa vote for drill instructor \$80 per year, and for caretaker \$60. During the three years I served in the Corps and drilled them I never received one cent of the drill pay issued by the paymaster of this district for the work I had done, and on an average about \$20 out of the \$30 caretaker's allowance—I finding everything at my cost to conduce towards the care of the stores under my charge, and during the said three years Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison never expended one cent in purchasing anything to conduce towards the care of said stores. Towards the completion of my three years engagement (sixth August, 1888) I forwarded a letter to Lieut.-Col. G. T. Denison, stating the above fact and respectfully intimating him of my intention of forwarding my statement and claim to Lieut.-General Middleton, if not satisfactorily adjusted. I did the above in compliance with a Royal Statute given for the protection of a soldier (Page 299, Par. 13, Queen's Regulations), the wording of which is: "Any non-commissioned officer or soldier who shall *think* himself aggrieved regarding his pay or clothing will complain thereof to his commanding officer, who is thereby *required* to summon a regimental Court of Enquiry." I not receiving any answer from my commanding officer, Lieut.-Col. George T. Denison, commanding G.G.B.G., and Police Magistrate of this city, forward my statement to Lieut.-General Middleton on the 10th Aug., 1888, which statement was forwarded by him to Col. Denison for explanation, and on the 16th Aug. I received a written order signed Fred. C. Denison, Lieut.-Col., ordering me to return my equipment into store. I, in compliance with his order, go time after time to his armoury and find no one there, as he had no caretaker at the time, and if he detailed anyone to take my arms into store no one came to me or made any offer to take over my arms, etc. I, on the 12th Sept., 1888, had a personal interview with Lieut.-General Middleton in Lieut.-Col. Otter's house, and claimed the protection as offered by Her Majesty in above quoted Royal Statute, and I told him of my intention of appealing my case to the Hon. the Minister of Militia, which I did on the 20th Sept., 1888, and on the 26th I again receive a written order from Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison, ordering me to return my arms, etc., into

store, also an intimation of his intention to prosecute me if I did not do so. I, on the same day, write to him acknowledging his order and tell him his evident intention is by severing my connection with the corps to debar me from the protection of aforesaid Royal Statute, and I respectfully ask him to reconsider his order. I not receiving any answer to my request by the next day, 27th Sept., 1888, go to his armoury in compliance with his order, taking with me as much as I could conveniently carry and return them into store and proffer the remainder of my equipment to the two men who I found employed in his armoury. I telling them of the order I had received, both men refuse to take my things into store, saying they were not paid for that kind of work and one of them saying he got an order to take my things into store but would not do Col. Denison's dirty work; on the 29th Sept., 1888, Lieut.-Col. Denison pays the above two men for the work they had done in his armoury and they tell him of their intention of leaving Toronto on that date or on the 1st Oct., 1888, and he, Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison, on the following morning, 2nd Oct., 1888, swears a summons against me, charging me with refusing to deliver up my equipment when lawfully required to do so. My case was called in court on the 6th Oct., 1888, and adjourned till 13th Oct., 1888, during which time Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison had no caretaker for his armoury or did he detail anyone to take my arms from me, on the 6th Oct. I put my case in Mr. Bigelow's hands, who made an appointment to meet me in his office on the 11th Oct., 1888, which appointment he did not keep. I called at his office the following day to take my case and papers out of his hands. He, Mr. Bigelow, told me he could not find my papers, that he had mislaid them, telling me to call before court opened the following morning, 13th Oct., 1888, the day of my so called trial, and he would find them for me. I did so, and could not find Mr. Bigelow. I went over to the Police Court and I there found the papers I had intrusted to Mr. Bigelow for my defence *in the possession of Col. Denison's clerk*. In the ordinary course of justice, my case being an adjourned case, would have been the first to have been called after the drunks had been disposed of, instead of which the court was adjourned for half an hour and by such adjournment only *three spectators were present in court and no reporters were present*. During the hearing of my case Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison, while on his oath, makes use of the following words while prosecuting me: This man claims I owe him some money; I object to him making any statement in court that does not bear directly on this case," and such objection was acted up to by the presiding Justice refusing to look at the papers I offered to show him for my defence, to show malicious prosecution on Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison's part and also he, the presiding Justice, in preventing me from making any defence. Towards the close of my so called trial some reporters came into court, and for fear what I might say he, Lieut.-Col. Denison, makes use of the following words while on his oath prosecuting me: "This man is not responsible for his actions." That is, swears to prosecuting a man who he swears to as not being responsible for his actions, and the presiding Justice convicts a man who is sworn to as not being responsible for his actions. I most respectfully refer you to attached affidavits to substitute the foregoing statements made by me.

Sir, I have also to state that during my service of three years in the G.G.B.G., great irregularities came to my notice in connection with the corps, such as irregular sheets, false muster, a breach of trust and fraud on the part of the commanding officer, a copy of the following letter, and it will be seen by the date, G. G. B. G. before my so called trial.

TORONTO, ONT., 28th Sept. 1888

LIEUT.-COL. GEORGE T. DENISON,

Commanding Governor General's Body Guard.

Sir.—I respectfully beg to intimate that I have made the following statement through Lieut.-Col. W. D. Otter, D.A.G., for submission to

Lieut. General Sir F. D. Middleton, K.C.M.G., C.B. Commanding the Forces, Canada, viz.—

That I can prove that false pay sheets have been rendered by the G.G.B.G., and that I make the above statement in self-protection, as I have been ordered to return my equipment into store; the evident intention of which is to debar me from appeal to a Court Martial on my claim, which is at present under the consideration of the Minister of Militia and Defence, and wherein is a Declaration made by me before a Justice of the Peace, that two incorrect statements were made by Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison, to the Lieut. General Commanding.

Sir, I have the honor to remain, your obedient servant,

(Signed) JAMES SLATER.

I also beg to state that on the 14th of July last, at a meeting of the City Council, I submitted a paper to the Mayor in Council, charging Lieut.-Col. G. T. Denison with felony, in aiding and abetting a breach of trust and fraud on the public while administering justice as a Police Magistrate of this City, and on the 15th of July, I charged Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison with perjury, in withholding my answer to his order of the 26th Sept. on my trial, when he swore I refused to deliver up my arms, and had me imprisoned on his perjured oath for thirty days, which imprisonment resulted in the death of my wife, for whose death I hold him morally guilty.

I also draw your attention to the following R. S. C., Cap. 31, Sec. 115, but no action or prosecution shall be brought against any officer or person for anything purporting to be done under the authority of Act 31, Vic. Cap. 40, until at least one month after notice in writing of such action or prosecution has been served upon him, or left at his usual place of abode; in which notice the cause of action, and the Court in which it is to be brought shall be stated, and the name and place of abode of the attorney endorsed thereon.

I also draw your attention to the first intimation of Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison's intended prosecution, and I have to state that my summons is dated 2nd Oct., and trial 6th Oct. 1888.

TORONTO, 26th Sept. 1888.

Sir.—I notified you to return into store any arms or Government clothing in your possession. You have not done so. I would say if they are not returned into store by Thursday, I will lay information and you will have to be fined \$20.00 for having Government articles in your possession.

(Signed) FRED. C. DENISON,

Capt. and Lieut.-Col.

In no way has the above R.S.C. been complied, and therefore I respectfully claim my prosecution was illegal and therefore my conviction and imprisonment was illegal, and I also respectfully claim that my trial was a conspiracy from beginning to end, and a prostitution of Justice in bringing my case into a Civil Court, as provision is made for such cases as mine in the aforesaid Royal Statute, given by Her Majesty as a protection to her soldiers, and that my case ought to have been dealt with by Lieut.-Col. George T. Denison as my Commanding Officer on receipt of my complaint, 8th August, 1888, and not by him in his dual position as Police Magistrate, which is contrary to Royal Statute, he holding such a position while holding an active service commission in the Canadian Militia, and refer you to affidavits attached to substitute such, and I ask if my conviction cannot be put on one side so as not to debar me from taking action for false imprisonment, as I claim that the withholding of my papers for my



defence on my trial, was to prevent me having council on my so-called trial, so that I could not appeal my case, in which they too well succeeded; also I ask if I am not in a position to take action for malicious prosecution.

Sir, an early consideration of my case will oblige, as if not satisfactorily adjusted, as it is my intention to proceed to England and submit my case to the Secretary of State.

Sir, I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

(Signed) JAMES SLATER.

JAMES SLATER,

52 Vanauley Street, Toronto.

Note well this answer to Slater's petition to Sir Oliver Mowat, Attorney General.

TORONTO, Sept. 9th, 1890.

MR. JAMES SLATER, 52 Vanauley St. City,

DEAR SIR.—I am in receipt of a statement of complaint against Cols., G. T., and F. C. Denison, which you have addressed to the Attorney General. I regret to have to inform you, that upon perusal of your complaint, it is impossible for this department to assist you, as the matter complained of does not come within the scope of its authority. Any complaint on such a subject, should be made to the Dominion Government, who are alone able to deal with it. As you served your sentence, and *many months* have elapsed since, I don't think there is much hope of your setting the conviction against you aside; at all events, there is no machinery by which we can render you any assistance in doing so.

I am yours truly,

(Signed) ALLAN M. DYMOND,

(Return papers.)

Law Secretary.

And note well this answer of Slater's to the Attorney General's Law Secretary.

TORONTO, Sept. 12th, 1890.

ALLAN M. DYMOND, Esq., Law Secretary, Attorney General.

SIR.—I am in receipt of yours of the 9th inst. in answer to my papers submitted by me to the Hon. Oliver Mowat, Attorney General, and I am informed by you that so many months have elapsed since I served my sentence, I have the honor to inform you, that I, at a personal interview, brought my case to the notice of the Attorney General in Nov. 1888, and again in another interview on the 10th May 1889, also on the 2nd January, and 21st May, 1889, I brought my case to the notice of Mr. Badgerow, Crown Attorney, I producing an affidavit to prove that a false oath had been sworn to cause my conviction, and a Royal Statute (R.S.C., Cap. 41, Sec. 115.) to show that my conviction and prosecution was illegal.

In the papers I submitted to the Attorney General are shown charges I have made viz. Felon against George T. Denison, Police Magistrate, and Perjury against Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison, are the above included, in using your own words re your letter of the 9th inst., "at all events there is no machinery by which we can render you any assistance," as I made the above charges to show where the conspiracy of my so-called trial comes in, where Lieut. Col. George T. Denison, Police Magistrate, prostitutes the position of such in allowing my case to come into the Police

Court over which he presides, when provision is made for my case by Royal Statute, to be dealt with by a military Court, and he as my Commanding Officer, and Police Magistrate, allowing me to be sent to prison on an illegal prosecution on a false charge and on a perjured oath, in an endeavor to suppress the above charges and other gross irregularities in connection with the Governor Generals Body Guard, which came to my knowledge during my service in them.

Sir, I have also to remind you that I went with a warrant and an order from Mr. Cartwright, Deputy Attorney General, for Mr. Baxter, Assistant Police Magistrate, to sign for the arrest of Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison for Perjury, which warrant, he Mr. Baxter refused to sign in the presence of Mr. Badgerow, Crown Attorney in the Police Court, saying he would take no order from anyone but the Crown Attorney, and that he was his Master and refused to obey Mr. Cartwright's order, or look at the same papers I produced to Mr. Cartwright to substantiate my charge of Perjury against Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison. I have also to state that Mr. Badgerow, Crown Attorney, when I gave the Deputy Attorney General's order to Mr. Baxter, Assistant Police Magistrate, and produced my papers threatened me in saying "if you don't drop this we will have you in the Asylum before long."

I forward this to me, explicit statement of my case to see if it cannot alter your decision given in your letter of the 9th inst. An early answer will oblige, as if not favorable to me, I await it to attach to my other papers and proceed at once to England to lay my case before the Secretary of State.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,  
(Signed) JAMES SLATER.

JAMES SLATER,  
52 Vanauley St. Toronto.

---

Note this answer, that, "He has made enquiries, and he does not perceive any sufficient ground for his personal interference in the matter," Slater did not refer his case to the Hon. Oliver Mowat, as a personal matter, but to him as Premier and Attorney-General of Ontario.

TORONTO, 24th Sept., 1890.

DEAR SIR.—I am directed by the Attorney General to acknowledge the receipt of your letters of the 13th and 19th instant. He has made enquiries, and does not perceive any sufficient ground for his personal interference in the matter to which you refer.

Yours truly,  
(Signed) S. T. BASTEDO.

MR. JAMES SLATER,  
52 Vanauley Street.

## CHAPTER XII.

### SLATER SUBMITS HIS CASE TO LORD STANLEY, GOVERNOR-GENERAL OF CANADA.

To His Excellency, the Right Honorable Sir Frederick Arthur Stanley, Baron Stanley of Preston, Governor-General of Canada :

*The humble petition of James Slater, of the City of Toronto, in the County of York, sheweth :—*

Your humble petitioner has the honor to most respectfully state that on the 6th August, 1888, I forwarded a letter (marked A) to Lieut.-Col. George T. Denison, Commanding Governor-General's Body Guard, intimating him of my intention of forwarding a claim for three year's drill pay, I having drilled the above Corps and received no drill pay for that time. I respectfully refer you, my Lord, to Para. 242, Regulations and Orders for the Militia, Canada, 1879, the latest copy that I can obtain. I also intimated him of my intention of submitting a statement at the same time to the Lieut.-General, Commanding, regarding the manner I had been paid as caretaker of Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison's Troop G.G.B.G., I having also held that position for the above time, which claim and statement he Lieut.-Col. G. T. Denison, treated with contempt by ignoring in defiance of Para. 13, Articles of War, Queen's Regulations. I respectfully refer to Para. 420, Regulations and Orders for Canadian Militia, 1889, which shows that we are subject to the Queen's Regulations.

My Lord, I forwarded through Lieut.-Col. Otter, D.A.G., 2nd Military District, the above claim and statement (marked C) to the Lieut.-General, Commanding, dated 8th August, 1888, and I had the honor to have a personal interview with the Lieut.-General, Commanding, in the presence of Lieut.-Col. Otter, at the New Fort, Toronto, 12th September, 1888, and he, the Lieut.-General, stated that Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison, in explanation of my letter regarding my claim to him, had stated that the Corps was drilled by the officers, and that the balance of the allowance for care of arms, etc. (Para. 210, Regulations and Orders for Canadian Militia, 1879), was expended in repairs to his, Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison's Troop saddles, which statement I told the Lieut.-General was false, and that I call upon the Non-Commissioned officers and men of the G.G.B.G. to prove who drilled them for the past three years; also that no repairs had been done by any one but myself to his Troop saddles, and I call upon him to produce my receipt for any money paid me for repairs. I respectfully refer you to letter marked C, page 5, wherein it is shown how Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison, refused to pay me for repairs, and that letter is dated a month before my interview with the Lieut.-General Commanding, and he, the Lieut.-General, told me it has been a custom to have an agreement with Commanding Officers regarding the rate paid by them for drill instruction and caretaker. I respectfully maintained that it is their duty to expend the money as voted yearly by Parliament and not to put it in their pocket or make use of it for any other purpose. I also intimated him, the Lieut.-General, that I had not been paid anything for my work as drill, and also of my intention of submitting my case to the Honorable the Minister of Militia.

My Lord, on the 16th September, 1888 (I saw the Lieut.-General on the 12th, the date I charged Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison with making two false statements to him), I received an order from Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison to return my equipment into store (see letter marked D) to endeavor to force me to sever my connection with the G.G.B.G., he, Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison, knowing that by such severance I should be debarred from appeal to a Court Martial on my claims, as laid down in Para. 13, Articles of War, Queen's Regulations, and I state that no one came to his armoury or to the house I live in close by his armoury in the Old Fort, Toronto, to take over my equipment from me; and on the 20th September, 1888, I forwarded a statement of my claim to the Honorable the Minister of Militia (see letter marked E), with a Declaration (marked F) made before a Justice of the Peace, wherein I charge Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison with making two false statements to the Lieut.-General Commanding, in his endeavor to clear himself of the mis-application of money voted yearly by Parliament to keep his command in an efficient state. My Lord, I respectfully refer you to Para. 99, Articles of War, Queen's Regulations, in reference to such a charge against the character of an officer; I have to state that my letter of the 20th September, 1888, to the Honorable the Minister of Militia (marked E), was ignored as far as I am concerned, except that I again receive an order to return my equipment into store (marked G), 26th September, 1888. My letter to the Honorable the Minister of Militia is dated 20th Sept., 1888. Was this letter also forwarded from Ottawa for explanation as my letter to the Lieut.-General? In my letter (marked H) to Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison, of the same date as his order, I acknowledge receipt and respectfully ask him to reconsider his order, I telling him that his evident intention is to debar me from appeal to a Court Martial as laid down in Para. 13, Articles of War, Queen's Regulations. I not having any acknowledgment of my request from Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison to reconsider his order and not debar me from an appeal to a Court Martial, go to his armoury on the day following, 27th September, 1888, of his order of the 26th September, 1888, and find Sergeant Edward Roche, of the Toronto Field Battery, and Trumpeter Harry Byrne, of the G.G.B.G., at work cleaning the saddles, etc., belonging to Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison's troops, and tell them of the order I had received and I proffer to return my equipment; both men refuse to take them into store, they knowing what Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison's motive was in ordering me to do so, and H. Byrne saying he had got an order from Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison to take my equipment into store and forgot all about it. On the following day (28th September, 1888) I visit Mayor Clarke and claimed his protection as Chief Magistrate of this city, I telling him that Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison is endeavoring by Civil Law to suppress Military and I am refused protection. On the same day, 28th September, 1888, I write to Lieut.-Col. George T. Denison, Commanding G.G.B.G. (letter marked M), and I state that I can prove that false pay sheets had been rendered during my service in the G.G.B.G., and that I make the above statement in self protection, as I had been ordered to return my equipment into store, the evident intention of which was to debar me from an appeal to a Court Martial. My Lord, I respectfully refer you to Para. 241, Regulations and Orders for Canadian Militia, and Para. 85, Articles of War, Queen's Regulations, and in my letter (marked N) of the same date to the Lieut.-General, Commanding, I make the above statement.

My Lord, I now most respectfully ask you to note what follows on Saturday, 29th September, 1888 (see Affidavit marked P.B.) Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison pays the two men, Roche and Byrne, for the work done by them in his armoury and they tell him of their intention of leaving Toronto on that day or on the following Monday, 1st October, and did leave Toronto on the 1st October (those are the two men who could prove that I went to his Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison's armoury, and proffered my equipment, and who refused to take them into store), and on the following day, 2nd October, 1888 (after the men had left Toronto) he, Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison, swears a summons against me, charging me that I did REFUSE to

deliver up my equipment when lawfully required to do so (see copy marked P 1), and in my letter marked S, of the 30th November, 1888, to Col. W. Powell, Adjutant-General, I charge Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison with swearing a false oath in court and ask the question to whom did I refuse, and call upon Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison to produce the person to whom I did refuse.

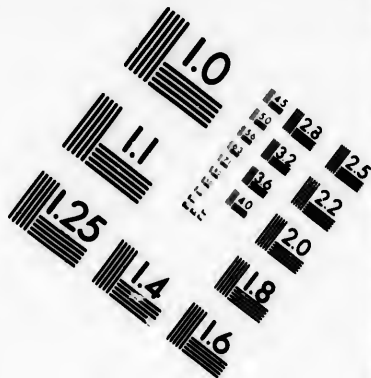
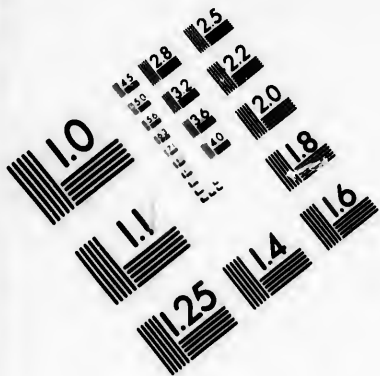
My Lord, on the 6th October, 1888, my case was called at the Police Court, Toronto, of which Lieut.-Col. G. T. Denison, who commands the G.G.B.G., is Magistrate. he vacating the Bench and his place taken by Alderman Baxter, J.P., against whom most serious allegations have been made in the public press of this city regarding his dispensing of judgment while on the Bench. I pleading not guilty and my case remanded for seven days, during which time no one came to Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison's armoury to take my accoutrements into store, nor did I receive any intimation when or to whom to deliver them up to; he had no caretaker during that time. My case is again called 13th October, 1888, I again pleading not guilty to the charge, and I am convicted and sentenced to thirty days' imprisonment on the unsupported evidence of Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison's FALSE OATH. My Lord, I most respectfully refer you to paper marked P 1, P 2, P 3 and P 4 regarding my so called trial.

My Lord, I most respectfully recall your attention to Para. 755, Regulations and Orders for Militia, Canada, 1879, wherein it is laid down that one month must elapse from first intimation of intended prosecution until action is taken. You will see on reference to letter marked G that the first intimation is dated 26th September, 1888, and on reference to paper marked P 1, it will be seen that as one month had not elapsed from first intimation until action was taken, therefore, my Lord, I respectfully claim that I was convicted on a false oath on an illegal prosecution to suppress my claim for money justly earned by me and voted by Parliament for the work I had done.

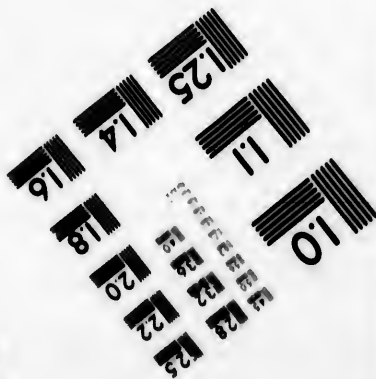
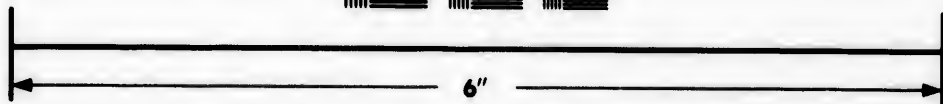
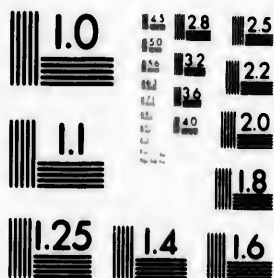
My Lord, in Col. W. Powell's answer, marked R, to my letter marked N, *re* false pay sheets, the following appears: "The charge must be more specific if Slater intends pressing for a decision." and in following the Adjutant-General's instructions in my letter marked S, I show a number of cases of fraud on the Government in connection with the G.G.B.G., and when they are found so serious they are ignored and I am referred to the Civil Authorities on my claim.

My Lord, in my letter marked Z 1, to Colonel W. Powell, A.G., which I most respectfully refer to your particular attention, it will be seen how far I have acted up to the order regarding referring my case to the Civil Authorities, and the invariable answer to me has been to refer me to the Military Authorities, and in the letters marked T and Z 2, it will be seen that I am referred back to the Civil by the Military.

My Lord, I have served my Queen and country as a cavalry soldier since August, 1860, in England, India, and twice in Canada. I holding the rank of Troop Sergeant-Major for ten years, and as a reward for my services I am imprisoned on an illegal prosecution and convicted on a false oath for daring to claim money voted by Parliament which I had justly earned. And to suppress such frauds as I mention in my letters marked M, N, O, R, S, and petition to Parliament, marked W, I respectfully refer you to my letter marked A, wherein it is shown that I find everything (in addition to my labor) at my cost to conduce towards the care of the saddles, arms, etc., belonging to Lieut.-Col. Denison's Troop, G.G.B.G., to keep them in an effective and serviceable condition, and my claim to Lieut.-Col. George T. Denison, for compensation for having to do so, is ignored from first to last. He, Lieut.-Col. George T. Denison, is entrusted with a command by his country to have in an efficient condition for his country in her hour of trouble, and when it is brought to his notice that his command is drifting into the same inefficient state as it was when it was called upon in Canada's late hour of trouble, the North-West rebellion, so inefficient that on its arrival in Winnipeg it had to be detained there for days to have his command's saddlery, etc., patched up, not put in an efficient condition, for



**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N. Y. 14580  
(716) 871-4903

1.5 12a  
1.5 12b 12.5  
1.5 12c 12.2  
1.5 12d 12.0  
1.5 12e

10

that was impossible, and have new rifles issued to them, the same rifles as other Corps had to go to fight with, his command put into camp doing escort duty on stores, etc., and never saw a shot fired during the campaign.

My Lord, I draw your particular attention to letter marked S, page 35, wherein is shown a scandal that brings disgrace on the name of a Canadian soldier.

My Lord, in Court Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison while on his oath stated in reference to me, "this man has completed his three years and now does not belong to my troop." I refer you to Para. 22, Articles of War, Queen's Regulations. I respectfully maintain that it is not in the power of Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison (he is subordinate to Lieut.-Col. G. T. Denison) to discharge me. Even if it was in the power of an officer to do so, I am mustered in the G.G.B.G. as a Staff Sergeant and as such the order ought to come direct from Lieut.-Col. George T. Denison, Commanding the G.G.B.G.

My Lord, I know it is their so-called social position that has so far prevented me from obtaining an investigation into and justice in my case and that only for the said position they would never have dared to act as they have done for years. I respectfully refer you to my letter marked S, page 39, to Colonel W. Powell, of the 30th November, 1888, and I respectfully maintain that in this country has no such brutal treatment been perpetrated and by those subject to it not daring to bring it to light for their so-called social position, knowing how they would have to struggle for justice as I have had to do for the past nineteen months.

My Lord, your petitioner therefore prays that the grievances aforesaid be submitted to a proper Court for investigation.

My Lord, since writing the above I have received an order from Ottawa to vacate the quarters I occupy in the Old Fort, Toronto. I believe Col. Denison has made application for them, stating he required them for his caretaker. Such is not the valid reason, as there are quarters vacant and others occupied by people in no way connected with the Canadian Militia, or do I occupy the quarters originally granted from Ottawa for his caretaker; but I suppose it is part of my intended punishment for daring to claim money justly my due and voted by Parliament for the work I have done and which required two false statements to be made by Col. Denison to the Lieut.-General Commanding, in his endeavor to exonerate himself from the charge of mis-application of money voted yearly from the revenue of Canada to keep his command in an efficient state for Canada in her hour of trouble.

My Lord, the statement is made by the Lieut.-General Commanding, that he investigated my case and he refers me to Civil Law. With all due respect and deference, I ask how can such be the case when I charge Col. Denison with conduct unbecoming an officer and gentleman in making two false statements to the Lieut.-General Commanding. I, with all due respect, refer you to Para. 79 and 99, Articles of War, Queen's Regulations and Orders for the Army, and in reference to the civil power I most respectfully maintain that I in justice can claim a Court Martial, which I now do as laid down on Page 115, Para. 420, Regulations and Orders for the Militia of Canada, 1879, and in Page 299, Para. 13, Articles of War, Queen's Regulations. As regards me having completed my three year's service in the G.G.B.G., I still claim that I belong to the Corps, and I respectfully refer you to Page 302, Para. 22, Articles of War, Queen's Regulations.

(Signed) JAMES SLATER.

52 Vanauley Street, Toronto, Ont.

NOTE.—This petition returned to Slater, on his application, with the following remarks attached thereto:

To Minister of Militia for his information, and with a request that he will return papers to His Excellency, with any remark he may see fit to make thereon.



A few days later, Slater, not being satisfied with his first letter, sent the following in addition :

TORONTO, ONT., March 2nd, 1890.

*Lord Stanley of Preston, Governor-General of Canada.*

My Lord,—In 1885, when I enlisted in the Governor General's Body Guard, certain militia regulations were in force, published under the authority of the Hon. the Minister of Militia ; and signed Walker Powell, Col. Adjutant General of Militia ; I, by the act of my enlistment rendered my self subject to the above quoted regulations to the penalties, and also to the protection afforded me by them, it is now fourteen months since I made my complaint to Lieut.-Col. George T. Denison, which came under Para. 420 Canadian Regulations, 1879, and para., 13 Articles of war, Queen's Regulations, the above quoted regulation speaks plain enough, viz.—“who feels aggrieved,”—and he, Lieut.-Col. George T. Denison, required to summon a regimental Court of Inquiry—my lord, I appeal to your justice, so that the above quoted regulations may be acted up to.

My lord, it is over eight months since I had this petition ready to submit to you, and during that time I have done my uttermost to have the whole case brought before Parliament, and I met with no success on account of their social position, the last gentleman I asked to bring it to the notice of Parliament was J. D. Edgar, Esq. M.P., and his excuse for refusing to do so was, that he was a personal friend of Col. Denison's, and when I told him my intention of submitting my case to you my Lord, he said, “that he would not be bullied into doing it.”

My lord, in my connection with the Governor-General's Body Guard, and in my attempt to obtain the money voted by Parliament, from the revenue of Canada for the work I had done, and justly earned by me, I state the following to show what I have had to go through. First, through the manner I was paid for two months work in Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison's armoury, on the return from the North-West I am, on the death of a baby, compelled to go to Lieut.-Col. Otter, and beg a grave of him to bury my child, and with the assistance of a friend go and dig the grave. Second, I am imprisoned on an illegal prosecution on a false oath, and for thirty days compelled to associate with the vilest criminals for that time. Third, to have my poor wife hunted to her death. My lord, on the 30th of September last, my wife was scalded by the upsetting of a boiler from the stove, and died after suffering great agony, on the 5th of Oct. When my daughter visited her mother at the hospital, where I was compelled to send her, the nurse who was in attendance on her mother told her, “that any shock would have killed her, her nerves were so completely unstrung ;” no wonder my Lord, since her death I have found a letter, the knowledge of which she had kept from me, which proves that when he Lieut.-Col. Fred C. Denison, the noble soldier, who commands A troop, Governor General's Body Guard, and represents Toronto in the Dominion Parliament, got me imprisoned on his illegal prosecution and false oath, uses his rank and position to turn the poor heart-broken and distracted wife and young family of girls out of house and home, and when he could not succeed in doing so at Toronto, makes application to Ottawa for the quarters I occupied stating they were required for his caretaker. My lord, I respectfully ask you to note what follows. An order is issued to vacate the quarters by the first of July last, which we did, and the caretaker for whom they were required, at once moves into them. On the evening of the death of my wife, 5th Oct. last, he driving up to them in an express waggon with two boxes so as they would be in occupation, and the quarters that were so urgently required are vacant from 1st July to 5th Oct.—no wonder, my lord, my poor wife's nerves were unstrung, she living in dread of what further they would do to us, a dread she had night and day, so that I was afraid to leave her by herself, knowing how she would be restless about me.

My lord, my wife was a soldier's daughter whom I married before she was sixteen years of age, and I a mere boy, and who has travelled over this world with me. Her father died in the Old Fort, Toronto, three years ago, after thirty-two years' service in the Imperial and Canadian Cavalry, he holding the rank of Troop Sergeant-Major of B Troop, Governor General's Body Guard. Her mother has resided in the Old Fort since her father's death—was it not a noble action to part the daughter from the poor lone soldier's widow : so lone that I had to allow one of my daughters to sleep with her. My lord, I came home with my wife from her father's funeral, a grand military one, and found the Non-Commissioned Officer who was in charge of the gun carriage that carried their father to his grave, waiting for the family to come home to get paid, and one of the daughters had to pay \$5.00 out of the \$6.00, all she had got in the world—so much for the treatment of an old soldier, dead or alive, in this Christian country.

My lord, the accident which was the cause of my wife's death, would, in all probability, never have happened if her "nerves had not been so completely unstrung," and I, my lord, hold Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison morally guilty of the state of her nerves and therefore morally guilty of her death.

My lord, if it is not in your power to grant this, my humble petition, I will consider it a great favor if the whole of these papers are returned to me, as it is in the event of such being the case, my intention of proceeding to England and laying my case before the Imperial Parliament, and requesting that it may be submitted to the Judge Advocate General of the Army, regarding certain points in Military Law—it is also, my lord, my intention of submitting the whole case through the Press to public opinion. My lord, I have the honor to be,

Your humble and obedient servant,

(Signed) JAMES SLATER.

52 Vanauley Street, Toronto, Ont.

OTTAWA, 6th March, 1890.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE.

SIR.—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your petition praying that your alleged grievances may be submitted to a proper Court of investigation and to inform you that the matter will receive the due consideration of His Excellency, the Governor-General.

I have the honor to be,

Sir, your obedient servant,

(Signed) CHARLES COLVILLE.

Capt. Governor General's Secretary.

James Slater.

52 Vanauley Street,

Toronto.

Lord Stanley, Governor-General of Canada, submitted Slater's case to Sir Adolphe Caron, Minister of Militia, who is now indicted for malfeasance, while a minister.

I give the following from the Toronto *Globe and Mail* :

4

---



---

## The Globe.

---



---

### THE EDGAR-CARON CHARGES.

It is worthy of note that the commission issued upon the advice of Sir Adolphe Caron and his colleagues, is not only so framed to prevent the trial of the charges against the accused Minister, but contains a deliberate mis-statement of the facts. Mr. Bowell's motion, which is the Parliamentary authority for the issuing of the commission, and which is embodied in it, declares that the allegations and charges included in the garbled indictment are "the allegations and charges included in the original statement of the said James D. Edgar, and those made in the course of the debate thereon." This is simply a falsehood. Mr. Edgar's tenth charge, relating to the corrupt use of public money in a great number of constituencies in Quebec, is omitted, not merely from the mutilated bill of charges, but from what pretends to be a recital or exact copy of Mr. Edgar's motion. The advisers of the Governor General have been guilty of the offence of putting a falsehood in his mouth. They have informed the commissioners through a document issued in the name of vice-royalty, that Mr. Edgar made only nine charges when he made ten, the tenth being of the utmost importance. Upon this point the *Montreal Star* says:—

"Not only did Mr. Bowell's amendment of Mr. Edgar's charges alter their meaning materially, but it actually left out of what pretends to be a simple recital of Mr. Edgar's one whole clause, and a very important one at that. It might have been claimed to be excusable to drop this charge in the forming of the Bowell amendment; but it looks like nothing so much as dishonesty as to pretend to report what

Mr. Edgar charged and then to omit one of the charges *holus bolus*."

Leaving out of consideration mere mouth-pieces of Sir Adolphe Caron and his colleagues, such as the *Toronto Empire*, the *Canadian Express* is outspoken in its censure of the dishonesty of quibbling which characterized the dealing of the Ministers with Mr. Edgar's charges. The *Toronto Telegram* says that "the commissioners were not chosen to convict, and the member for West Ontario wisely declined to make himself a party to a farce." Severe as this judgment may appear, it is borne out by the conduct of the Government from the beginning. A dishonest debtor, with Johnson and Fog for his attorneys, could not have exhausted more completely all the devices which allow a pettifogger to "prejudice, embarrass and delay the fair trial of the action." When Mr. Edgar proposed that his action should be taken out of its order, so as to expediate the inquiry, Sir John Thompson refused the necessary consent. When Mr. Edgar moved for the inquiry as a question of privilege, Sir John argued against the motion, and his point of order was sustained. But through the unexpected collapse of the intervening business on the ordered paper, Mr. Edgar's motion came up for discussion in the ordinary course of business on the same day. Thus driven to Bay, the Minister of Justice flatly opposed the motion. He said, "I have already said enough to show that the charges do not come within the category of charges which I mentioned as those in which the House could properly exercise its authority and jurisdiction," and again, "As the resolution comes before the House, I shall ask the House not to support it." The intention thus expressed of refusing an inquiry has been actually carried out, although public opinion has compelled the Minister to make a pretence of investigation. Into the charges made by Mr. Edgar an inquiry has been distinctly refused, and it is evident that the public will not be cheated by the device of a mock trial upon a different set of charges, omitting one of Mr. Edgars most important allegations, obstructing the proof of others, and containing statements which he never made.

We have spoken of the practice of pettifogging attorneys : but there is a point where the analogy fails. The most accomplished of sharp practitioners never enjoyed the privilege of mutilating and garbling his opponents statement of the case.

It is not necessary to go behind the records of Parliament to show that at least one important suggestion for the amendment of the charges came from the accused person himself. On April 6th, Sir Adolphe Caron said in the House that he had received letters and telegrams from the managers of the Quebec and Lake St. John Railway and the Temiscouata Railway, declaring that the charge that he received money from those companies, was false. This charge which Mr. Edgar never made, is the very charge which the Government, acting upon Sir. Adolphe Caron's suggestion, kindly gave the Minister the opportunity to disprove. Mr. Edgar described the situation very aptly in his speech of the 27th April :—

“Does he (the Minister) imagine that anybody would think or believe that a railway corporation like that of the Lake St. John Railway, with a Board formed, for instance, of representatives of the City of Quebec, would calmly sit down at their Board meeting and pass a formal resolution, or that a meeting of the shareholders would pass a resolution to pay out of their subsidy to the Hon. Postmaster-General when he made that declaration, was simply setting up a man of straw and knocking him down again.”

In the same speech Mr. Edgar suggested that if the Postmaster-General had the drawing of the charges he would limit them to a charge that he received from the Lake St. John Railway so much money out of the subsidies, and another charge that he received from the Temiscouata Railway so much money out of the subsidies. That is exactly what the Ministers have done ; and thus the commission calls upon Mr. Edgar to prove, as he says, that the Board of a railway company, or the shareholders, passed a resolution handing over so much money out of their subsidy to Sir Adolphe and his friends for election purposes. Boodling as

the Ministers well know, is not done in that formal and public manner even by novices, far less by past masters in the art of corruption. If they had desired to give Parliament and the country a real insight into the game, they ought to have allowed Mr. Edgar an opportunity to prove the allegations which disappeared in the process of garbling. They are charges 5 and 8 in his statement, the former referring to the Quebec and Lake St. John Railway, and the latter to the Temis, couata Railway :

“(5) That during the said period, and while the said railway was being constructed in part by means of said subsidies, the said Sir A. P. Carson corruptly received large sums of money out of the said subsidies, and from money raised upon the credit of the same and from parties beneficially interested in the same.”

“(8) That since the 6th of October, 1885, and while the said Temiscouata Railway was being constructed, the said Sir. A. P. Caron, corruptly received large sums of money from the persons, who from time to time controlled the said Temiscouata Railway Company, and the said Subsidies, or who were beneficially interested in the said subsidies.”

As an indication of the Tory view of the state of political morality in the Tory party, it is worth while to quote what the *Empire* says of these grave charges :—

“Has Mr. Edgar the face to say that this is the gravamen of his charge? Will he declare that this was what all the the bother was about? Does he seriously propose to lay down the doctrine that a man ‘beneficially interested’ in a company receiving subsidies from Parliament should not subscribe to election funds if he wants to? Mr. Edgar would be a fool to raise all this fuss and sought Parliamentary inquiry into such a charge,”

Thus the position of the Government if correctly stated by its organs, is that Parliament has no right to inquire, or order an inquiry, into the charge that \$112,000 was corruptly spent in one third of the constituencies of Quebec : that the corrupt receipt of money by a Minister from persons beneficially interested in subsidies which the Minister

helped to obtain is not worth making a fuss about; and that the man who refuses to conduct the prosecution of an indictment drawn by the accused person and his friends is guilty of cowardice. We shall not bandy charges of cowardice, but let the facts speak for themselves. The Postmaster-General and his colleagues were afraid to meet the charges until they had been garbled in his interest. Having so framed the indictment as to baffle justice and to screen the offenders, they were afraid to appear before a committee in which the supporters were in a majority of two to one. Having appointed the judges who were to try the sham indictment, they were afraid even to let them see what Mr. Edgar had charged, and resorted to actual falsehood in order to conceal the facts. That they and their organs should, after this record of skulking and shuffling, fling the taunt of cowardice at an honorable and courageous opponent is such an evidence of shamelessness that no one need be amazed at an open defence of corruption proceeding from the same source.

---

### THE TORONTO MAIL. FRIDAY, SEPT. 16, 1892.

---

#### THE CARON CHARGES.

The *Evening Journal* makes the following comment upon Mr. Edgar's action with regard to the proposed investigation by the Caron Commission:—"Mr. J. D. Edgar, M.P., who preferred the charges in Parliament against Sir. Adolphe Caron, which the Government emasculated and shoved off on to a commission of its own selection, declines to appear before the commission, or send any evidence. Mr. Edgar is right. Under ordinary circumstances the Government's treatment of his charges would have upset the Government. But the feeling of the country that the Conservative leaders were safer custodians of its national existence than the Liberal leaders was strong enough to carry the Government triumphantly through this iniquity, as through many others, and the sole result of the Edgar charges now will be a pæan

of victory from the Conservative press, that Mr. Edgar, as they will put it, dared not attempt to substantiate "his charges."

### EDGAR CARON CHARGES.

**The Investigation of the Royal Commission at Quebec - Evidence Relating to the Railway Subsidies.**

*From Our Own Correspondent.*

QUEBEC, Sept. 21.—The Royal Commission on the Edgar Caron Charges sat yesterday morning in the Circuit Court. The Court opened with Judges Routhier and Tache on the Bench. Mr. Gus. Hamel acted as secretary, Messrs. Archibald Q.C., and Bisailou, Q.C., appeared for the Federal Government, and Messrs. Fitzpatrick, Ferguson, and Pentland for Sir. A. P. Caron. Judge Routhier made a few remarks at the opening, stating that they had notified Mr. Edgar, M.P., of the sitting of the commission to-day, and Mr. Edgar had answered that he would not appear for reasons which he gave in his letter, and he also sent a list of the witnesses he would have called had he conducted the investigation. Judge Routhier also said that the Court would sit from 10.30 a.m. to 1 p.m., and from 2 p.m. to 4 p.m., every day except Saturday, when he would sit from 10.30 a.m. to 1 p.m., and be adjourned then until Tuesday at 10.30., Mr. M. Dickenson, chief clerk of the Finance department, Ottawa, appeared and produced the cheques by which the subsidies were paid from 1882 to 1891, inclusive, which amounted to \$823,827.23 for the Quebec and Lake St. John railway, and \$624,000 for the Temiscouata railway. Mr. Jones, clerk of the Department of Railways, was then called, but owing to his having left his papers in Ottawa, he could not give evidence, and the Commission adjourned for to-day, to allow him time to procure the necessary documents.

The Royal Commission resumed this morning and sat all day, Judges Routhier and Tait being present, Messrs. Fitzpatrick, Ferguson, and Pentland, and Mr. Bisailou, conducted the case. There was quite an audience, composed



mostly of lawyers, in court. Sir A. P. Caron was not present. Mr. L. Jones, of the Department of Railways, was called into the witness box. He had with him all the documents relating to the Quebec and Lake St. John Railway. The whole session was taken up by the reading of letters, documents, etc., showing the different subsidies paid to the railway.

## NOTE

*AND THIS CARON, IS TO WHOM SLATER'S CASE IS SUBMITTED FOR CONSIDERATION AND ADJUSTMENT.*

Slater again referred to this man (Sir Adolphe Caron.)

OTTAWO, 22nd April, 1890.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE.

SIR,—I am desired to acknowledge the receipt of your letter on the 21st instant, requesting that an investigation may be held respecting your case, and to inform you that it has been forwarded to the Department of Militia and Defence with a request that your Petition, together with other papers already sent to the Department, may receive due consideration.

I have the honor to be,

Sir, your obedient servant,

(Signed) CHARLES COLVILLE,

Governor General's Secretary.

Mr. James Slater,  
52 Vanauley Street,  
Toronto.

Slater again referred, and this time by the late Sir John A. Macdonald, Premier, to this man (Sir Adolphe Caron).

TORONTO, ONT., 18th May. 1891.

RIGHT HON. SIR JOHN A. MACDONALD, G.C.B.

SIR,—Having just returned from London, England, I give you the following extract from a letter received by me there from Lord Knutsford, Secretary for the Colonies, and dated at Downing Street, 12th March. 1891, viz.: "I have forwarded your case for submission to Lord Stanley's Government."

Sir, I respectfully beg to state that I enclose a Canadian Statute (R.S.C.), and papers to prove that I was illegally prosecuted and imprisoned on a false charge and on a false oath, which false imprisonments resulted in the death of my wife. Through the inaction of the authorities in Canada I was compelled to go to England and submit my case to the

Imperial Government, and may state that I have made arrangements to have my case brought to the notice of the Imperial Parliament, if not satisfactorily adjusted in Canada, viz. : the setting aside of my conviction as being illegal on a false charge on a false oath, and also that I have made arrangements for a copy of the whole of the correspondence *re* my case during the past two years be called for in the House at Ottawa in the event of my conviction not being quashed and by such the Courts opened for me in Canada.

Sir, I have written to Lord Stanley under date *re* my case. An early answer will oblige, as it is my intention to proceed at once with my case.

Sir, I am your obedient servant,

(Signed) JAMES SLATER.

James Slater,

26 Belmont Street,

Yorkville, Toronto, Ont.

Slater again referred to Sir Adolphe Caron, Minister of Militia, and who again refuses a Court Martial and informed by Lord Stanley that he can take no further action on his behalf.

OTTAWA, 1st June, 1891.

Sir,—I am desired by His Excellency, the Governor General, to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 25th May, respecting the correspondence relative to your case.

Without wishing to express any opinion on the subject, His Excellency is personally very sorry for you in the position in which you are placed. He instructs me to draw your attention to the fact that he has done everything that he could in the matter by referring it to the Militia Department and thus to the Government. It has, however, been decided by the Minister that a Court Martial cannot be held, and under these circumstances, as you have already been informed, Lord Stanley regrets that he is unable to take any further action on your behalf.

I am to add that no such communication as that to which you refer in your letter has as yet been received from the Secretary of State for the Colonies.

I return herewith my reply to you which you handed to Lord Kilcourse at Toronto.

I have the honor to be,

Sir, your obedient servant,

(Signed) CHARLES COLVILLE, Major,

Governor General's Secretary.

Mr. James Slater to Mr. Hardy.

26 Belmont Street,

Toronto.

OTTAWA, 19th June, 1890.

*Department of Militia and Defence to Governor-General's Secretary.*

SIR.—Adverting to the petition and other papers, submitted by Mr. James Slater, of Toronto, mentioned in your Minute of the 22nd April last, I am directed by the Minister of Militia and Defence, to state that he

concur in the following para : of a Report addressed to him by the Major General Commanding the Militia on the 17th March, viz :

"There is no evidence to show that Slater was appointed Drill Instructor to the Squadron or Caretaker to "A" troop, and the Dep't only recognizes the caretakers appointed to public Armouries, any others are looked upon as a matter between the Officer Commanding and the Appointee as a civil agreement."

Under these circumstances the Minister cannot entertain the application for payment of the claims submitted, and I am to state that Mr. Slater has already been told so on two different occasions.

The papers connected with this matter can be obtained from this office if required.

I have, etc.,

(Signed) B. SULTE.

Acting D. M. M. & D.

---

OTTAWA, 24th June, 1890.

SIR,—With reference to your petition addressed to His Excellency the Governor-General on the subject of a claim preferred by you against Lieut.-Colonel C. T. Denison, and to correspondence which has passed in regard to the matter, I have the honor to forward to you the accompanying copy of a letter from the Department of Militia and Defence, conveying the decision of the Minister, that your claim cannot be entertained.

The original papers in the matter are herewith returned.

I have the honor to be, Sir, your obedient servant.

C. J. JONES,

For the Governor-General's Secretary.

Mr. James Slater,  
52 Vansaley Street, Toronto.

The "accompanying copy of a letter," in the above communication, was the third paragraph of the preceding letter, signed B. Sulte.

---

You will see by the letter signed B. Sulte and dated at Ottawa, 19th June, 1890, that the Minister of Militia and Defence (Sir Adolphe Caron) concurs in the report of the Major-General Commanding (Caradoc Herbert) that there is no evidence to show that Slater was appointed Drill Instructor, etc. I here give a true copy of the Muster Roll (1888) which speaks for itself, and have to add that the originals (in duplicate) were, and are, in possession of the Militia Department at Ottawa when the Major-General's report was made, and when Sir Adolphe Caron concurred in said report.

(TRUE COPY.)

1888.

## A TROOP, ROLL, G.G.B.G.

Squadron Sergeant Major.....	Grainger, C.
Troop .. .. .	Wilson, H. J.
Sergeants .. .. .	Black, J.
.. .. .	Donaldson, R. A.
.. .. .	Thompson, A. E. S.
.. .. .	Stretton, A.
SERGEANT INSTRUCTOR.....	SLATER, J.
Corporals .. .. .	Miley, P.
.. .. .	Woodbourne, T.
.. .. .	Flint, E.
.. .. .	Melville, R. M.
Troopers .. .. .	Brigham J.
.. .. .	Bills, I.
.. .. .	Cornack, F.
.. .. .	Clarke, J. P.
.. .. .	Cooper, J. T.
.. .. .	Campbell, B.
.. .. .	Crowley
.. .. .	Fenwick, William
.. .. .	Hill, J.
.. .. .	Hardy, T.
.. .. .	Hughes, P.
.. .. .	Hunter, C. A.
.. .. .	Johnston, J. W.
.. .. .	Kane, F. W.
.. .. .	Kerr
.. .. .	McMillan, J.
.. .. .	Mitchell, J. A.
.. .. .	Murphy
.. .. .	Oswald, C.
.. .. .	Phillipps, L.
.. .. .	Stephens, J.
.. .. .	Sherrin, G. A.
.. .. .	Saunders, J.
.. .. .	Simms, H.
.. .. .	Secartan, A. J.
.. .. .	Walker, T.

You will have observed that in the letter dated 29th October, 1888, Slater is told by Col. Walker Powell, Adjutant General, to be more specific in his charges, or, to give the words of his letter, "The charge must be more specific if Slater intends pressing for a decision." This letter was received by Slater while in prison. I draw your attention to Slater's letter of the 28th September, 1888, wherein he informs General Middleton that during his service, false

pay-sheets have been rendered and that he could name them, and prove the above, and that he did this in self-defence, that he had received an order to return his arms and clothing into store, the evident intention of said order being to debar him from a Court-Martial on the pay due him (\$337.65.) You will also observe that this letter was returned to him with an order from Lieut.-Col. Gray, Brigade Major, with the following instructions: "Forwarded to Sergeant Slater, G.G.B.G., to be forwarded by him to his Commanding officer, as per Regulation para. 139, 1887" (en passant is there no Regulation anent Slater making those charges against his superior officers). I also draw your attention to Slater's letter to Lieut.Col. Otter, Deputy Adjutant General, which letter was in answer to one received by him "to be more specific in his charges," wherein he makes a distinct charge of pay having been drawn from the Government in his name on three different occasions, and he claims a Court-Martial on the charge he has made against his superior officer; and on his pay. It was the duty of his officers to have tried him by Court-Martial regarding his first letter containing the charge of false pay-sheets having been rendered; but instead of doing so they again write to him after he had given the three specific cases of his name to be found on pay-sheets for escorts, on two of which, he had never been present. I give you Slater's answer to the letter received by him in prison and signed George Taylor Denison, Lieut.-Col., and Walker Powell, Adjutant-General, and you will find that Slater is specific in the charges he is requested to make. I will show by letters received by Slater, that the charges were ignored from the date of receipt of said letter by the constituted authorities at Ottawa, and he is told by letter under date at Ottawa, 24 June, 1890, "THAT HIS CLAIM" cannot be entertained; and again by letter dated at Ottawa, 1st June, 1891, "that the Minister of Militia has decided that a Court-Martial cannot be granted, and under those circumstances, as you have already been informed. Lord Stanley regrets that he is unable to take any further action on his

behalf." When I inform you that this decision had been arrived at after the despatch of Lord Knutsford's, letters containing instructions to Lord Stanley, Governor General of Canada, to submit Slater's case to his, (Lord Stanley's) Government, for investigation, and when I also state, it was on the strength of this letter, that Slater returned to Canada from England, where he had gone to submit his case to the English Government, I leave you to form your own conclusions.

I give the following from the *Evening Telegram*, 8th November, 1892, *re* Sir Adolphe Caron's acquittal :

*HE, TOO, IS A "JOLLY GOOD FELLOW."*

---

Conservative members of Parliament went to Sir Adolphe Caron's residence and there rendered "For He's a Jolly Good Fellow," in the early, early morning of his final escape from trial upon the Edgar charges in their originally dangerous form.

These party choristers vocally attested a belief that rascality in an amiable and wholesale way was worthy of admiration.

Count Mercier's friends are busy just now giving expression to the same noble and holy sentiment. Their idea seeks expression in brass bands and torchlight processions.

After the fallen Premier had been punished, as no other Canadian politician was ever punished, it was dangerous to pursue him. Dangerous, but not wrong, for his crimes, if proven, were worthy of severe punishment. One danger was in the circumstances that obliged a party to protect its own rascals while it was striving to punish Mercier.

A nation, province or municipality is at a disadvantage in prosecuting servants who have wronged it. The victim is big, the offender is small. Popular tribunals reflect that no one lost the savings of a lifetime by the fraud. Besides,

the accused might have taken more; perhaps, too, he gives his takings from the State back to the people as the price of their votes.

These considerations ought not to, but they do, weigh in public estimation. Canadians are fickle in their lives and still more fickle in their hatreds. It was a sad mistake to pursue Mercier after he had been punished, if not as fully as he deserved, far more severely than are his peers in fame or infamy.



## CHAPTER XIII.

THE ACT OF A TRAITOR TO THE LATE JAMES TROW, ESQ.,  
WHO WAS TRYING TO BEFRIEND THEM.

20th May, 1891.

DEAR MR. SLATER,—Your communication read. In reply I may say that the leading members of our party would with pleasure examine the documents and papers you refer to at any time suits your convenience, either in Ottawa or Toronto. And providing any grievances exist that in the public interest should be exposed, it is your duty to the public to bring to light any wrongs perpetrated by any who hold responsible positions of trust.

Yours respectfully,

(Signed) JAMES TROW, M.P.

June 24th, 1891.

*To James Slater:*

MY DEAR SIR,—I have declined presenting your petition to the House for the reason its informal. 1st. Your own signature must be signed to the document. Further, it would give greater weight if some of those conversant with the case would also attach their signature. I informed Col. Denison, also the Minister of Militia, your intention, and read the petition to each of them and advised them to make arrangements with you, providing your case was as you represented. I have no reason to expect either party to take any notice of your grievances.

Yours truly,

(Signed) JAMES TROW, M.P.

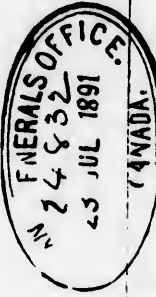
OTTAWA, 24th June, 1891.

DEAR SIR,—On receipt of your petition I delivered it to Mr. Trow as requested. I understood from him that you had omitted to sign it, and he was to return it to you for signature.

Yours truly,

(Signed) W. MULOCK, M.P.





BRIGADE OFFICE  
JUL 17 1891  
MIL. DIS. No. 2  
1700

DISCHARGE

Monrovia  
Su. Gray, A.C.L.  
Mr. M. S. 2

BRITISH ARMY

This Certifies that Sergeant James Slater  
of County of York, Province of Ontario, Dominion  
of Canada, aged 43 years, served continuously in the GOVERNOR GENERAL'S BODY GUARD  
of active Militia of Canada, from the 14<sup>th</sup> day of September 1885 to  
the 14<sup>th</sup> day of September 1888, and is now discharged therefrom.

1700  
Dated at Toronto the 27<sup>th</sup> day of September 1888  
Frederick Deane Captain & Adjutant General's Dept. Colind.  
Commanding a Troop G. G. B. Grant  
Commanding

Commanding G. G. B. Grant

Reader, I ask you to observe Slater's discharge, purporting to have been signed by the Lieut.-Cols. Denison on the 14th September, 1888, and received by Slater, 21st. July, 1891. Brigade Office stamp shown on his discharge, 17th July, 1891, or nearly three years after the supposed date of Col. Denison's signature to his discharge. Slater received this discharge, almost immediately after James Trow, M.P., had submitted his petition to Col. Denison, and Sir Adolphe Caron asking them to arrange matters with him. I also draw your attention to James Trow's, Esq., M.P., letter (to whom Slater had entrusted his petition) as hereunder in the

VOTES AND PROCEEDINGS OF THE HOUSE OF  
COMMONS.

OTTAWA, Wednesday, 8th July, 1891.

Prayers.

One petition was brought up, and laid on the table.

The following petitions were read and received :—

Of James Slater, of the City of Toronto, County of York, Ontario; complaining of injustice done him while acting as Drill Instructor to the Governor General's Body Guard, etc; and praying for a proper investigation into his alleged grievances.

You will observe that James Trow, Esq., states in his letter of the 24th June, 1891, to Slater, that he has read his petition to Col. Denison and the Minister of Militia, and that he (J. Trow, Esq.) had tried to get them to make some arrangements with Slater. Was it to give him as hush money some Government appointment, or as Slater very forcibly puts it: "That has been tried before, and they know that I neither buy nor sell my dead. All I demand is a public investigation, so, to prevent such by a Court Martial my discharge was prior dated three years and sent to me, and you will see cause and effect."

Cause—as shown in James Trow's, Esq., M.P. letter to

Slater of the 24th June, 1891, wherein it is stated he, J. Trow, has read his petition to the Minister of Militia (Sir Adolphe Caron) and Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison, and he, J. Trow, in said letter declines to present his petition on the paltry excuse that he had neglected to sign it. Slater recalled his petition, signed it, and again forwarded it to J. Trow, Esq., M.P.

Effect of above—Slater's discharge sent to him on the 17th July and prior-dated nearly three years, so that by such he would be debarred from a Court Martial, and by the refusal of James Trow to present Slater's petition to the House of Commons thus debar him from all protection of Civil and Military Law. And I have to add that Slater's time, as shown under the signature of the Col. Denison's on his discharge, did not expire on the 14th September, 1888, but on or about the 5th August, 1888. The motive for so dating it as the 14th September, 1888, was that Slater had been re-mustered into the Governor General's Body Guard for a further three year's term of service, through having been on duty under arms after the expiration of his term of service (5th August, 1888), said duty being an escort found by the G.G.B.G. to Lord Stanley, Governor General of Canada, on his Lordship opening the Industrial Fair at Toronto, on the 11th September, 1888, and I further state that Col. Denison used James Trow, Esq., M.P., to UNWITTINGLY aid them in their endeavor to place Slater beyond the pale of the law.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### SLATER SUBMITS HIS CASE TO MAJOR-GENERAL IVOR CARADOC HERBERT, COMMANDING CANADIAN MILITIA, AND WHAT CAME OF IT.

Slater transmitted the following letter through Col. Otter,  
in accordance with the Militia regulations :

TORONTO, ONT., 21st July, 1891.

*Major General Ivor J. Caradoc Herbert, Commanding Canadian Militia.*

SIR,—Yesterday I submitted a letter to the D.A.G., No. 2 Military District, for transmission to you. By this morning's post I receive enclosed Certificate of Discharge from the Governor General's Body Guard, said certificate purporting to have been signed by Lieut.-Col. George T. Denison as my Commanding Officer, and also by Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison, as commanding the Troop to which I belonged on the 27th September, 1888, or nearly three years ago.

Sir, as a soldier is under Military Law and is subject to the penalties and protection given by the said Military Law under which he serves until he receives his Certificate of Discharge, and is to all intents and purposes a soldier until he does receive such discharge, I most respectfully claim that my discharge ought to have been dated as showing my services up to and for to-day (21st July, 1891.) I also draw your attention to the signature of Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison, as commanding "A" Troop, and I respectfully beg to state that "A" Troop is now under the command of Captain Clarence Denison.

Sir, I enclose papers to show a gross prostitution of the dual position Lieut.-Col. George T. Denison illegally held as my Commanding Officer and as Police Magistrate, as it is distinctly stated in the Queen's Regulations that no officer can even hold the position of Port Reeve or Alderman or any such position while holding an active service commission, and as I take it the spirit of said law is to debar any one man holding the power of both civil and military law in his hands, as a protection to the soldier against such a prostitution of justice as happened in my case.

Sir, you will see by enclosed letter I submitted my case to the late the Honorable Sir John A. Macdonald (the date on said letter is an error, as I was then in England.) I did so a few days before his sickness and I have just had enclosed papers returned to-day.

Sir, the paper marked P 2 is an extract from the Police Court books showing the charge on which I was illegally imprisoned, date of charge, and by whom sworn to.

Sir, paper marked C is Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison's order, which in no way complies with 49 Vic., Chap. 41, Sec. 115 (Canadian Militia Act.)

Sir, paper marked D, my answer to Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison's order, which answer he held back on my trial, and he, by such act, I claim committed wilful perjury. I also respectfully draw your attention to the

date of summons sworn to (2nd October, 1888) and refer you to 49 Vic., Chap. 41, Sec. 115 (Canadian Militia Act), to show my illegal prosecution.

Sir, I also respectfully refer you to affidavits marked E., P4., P3., and F., to show how far I complied with Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison's order, and to show how said dual position held by Lieut.-Col. George T. Denison was prostituted by him and his brother, Lieut.-Col., Fred C. Denison, to secure a conviction, and in an endeavor to suppress a Court of Enquiry as laid down in the Queen's regulations, as I had forwarded a complaint dated 8th August, 1888, for which I hold a registered letter receipt regarding three year's drill pay and caretaker's allowance for the same time. I having only received about \$25.00 per year out of the \$140.00 voted by Parliament for those duties, and performed by me. I even finding everything at my cost to conduce towards the care of the stores under my charge.

Sir, I also call your attention to the fact as sworn to in affidavits marked P3. and F., of the two men who could have proved that I obeyed Lieut.-Col. Fred C. Denison's order having told him of their intention of leaving Toronto on the 1st. Oct., 1888, and he knowing such to be the case, swears a summons against me charging me with refusing to obey his order on the 2nd October, 1888, he knowing they had left the city.

Sir, an early consideration will confer a favor, and I trust sir, you will cause the return of enclosed papers as soon as possible.

I am sir, your most obedient servant,

(Signed) JAMES SLATER.

James Slater

26 Belmont Street  
Yorkville, Toronto, Ont.

The following was added by the undersigned on his transmitting the letter to General Herbert :

Forwarder and Submitted,

(Signed) W. OTTER,

Lieut.-Col., Dep'y Adj. Gen. Mil. D. No. 2.

22/7/91.

OTTAWA, July 23, 1891.

HEAD QUARTERS, OTTAWA,

SIR.—I am directed by the Major General Commanding, to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, and enclosures, transmitted through the Deputy Adjutant General Military District No. 2.

In returning the the above mentioned enclosures, the Major General desires me to inform you that the discharge certificate therein included, appears to be fully in accordance with the provisions of the law, and of the regulations governing the Militia of Canada.

I have the honor, sir, to be, your obedient servant,

(Signed) E. STREATFIELD, CAPT. A.D.C.

Mr. James Slater,

26 Belmont Street Toronto.

## CHAPTER XV.

### LIEUT.-COL. GEORGE TAYLOR DENISON TO SLATER WHILE IN PRISON.

TORONTO, 29th Oct., 1888.

*Mr. James Slater.*

SIR.—I am instructed to forward for your information the following copy of Memo. of the Adjutant General of the 13th inst.

Copy to Deputy Adjutant General Military District 2. "As it is not apparent that escorts have been supplied at the expense of the Dominion on the occasion of the opening and closing of the Parliament at Toronto for many years past, the charge must be more specific if Slater intends pressing for a decision.

(Signed) W. POWELL A. G.

22./10./88.

(Signed) GEORGE T. DENISON,

Lieut.-Col. Com. G. G. Body Guard.

The foregoing letter, under Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison's signature in answer to Slater's statement, that his name would be seen on three pay sheets, and that the Canadian Government had been defrauded by such showing, seems to me, if I err not, as compounding felony on the part of the said Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison, as he must have known that escorts found at the opening and closing of the Ontario Parliament would be charged to the Ontario Government, and not to the Dominion Government as shown in said letter, and that the object of forwarding said letter to Slater was to mislead him.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### A VERY INTERESTING LETTER TO COLONEL WALKER POWELL, ADJUTANT-GENERAL, CANADIAN MILITIA, AND HIS ANSWER TO SLATER.

Slater's answer to the letter received by him in prison, containing instructions to him to be more specific in his charges.

TORONTO, 30th November, 1888.

*Colonel Walker Powell, Adjutant General of the Forces, Canada.*

SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of a copy of your Memo. dated 22nd October, 1888, through Lieut.-Col. G. T. Denison, Commanding Governor General's Body Guard, on the 1st November, 1888, while I was a prisoner in the County Jail, Toronto, undergoing an imprisonment of thirty days on a charge made by Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison of refusing to deliver up my arms, etc., dated 2nd October, 1888, while a claim I had made against him for drill pay, etc., was under the consideration of the Hon. the Minister of Militia and Defence, see copy of my letter to him marked E; also copy of Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison's orders to me marked D and G, and of my answer to him marked H; also of a Declaration marked F, made by me and forwarded through Lieut.-Col. W. D. Otter, D.A.G., 2nd Military District, to the Hon. the Minister of Militia and Defence, and I most respectfully beg to state that I never refused to deliver over my equipment as sworn to by Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison on my trial, and I respectfully call upon him to produce the person to whom I did refuse; and also I beg to state that I have had no conversation with him since the date of his order, and that all communication from me to him regarding his order is contained in the copy of my letters marked H, M and O. Also I beg to state that on my trial he, Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison, swore that I, having completed my three years, did not belong to his Troop; also I state that up to date I have not yet received my certificate of discharge as per Para. 376, Regulations and Orders for the Canadian Militia. Also I beg respectfully to claim that it is not in the power of Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison to discharge me, a Staff Sergeant, he being only a Troop officer, but that the order ought to have come from Lieut.-Col. G. T. Denison, Commanding the Corps; also I most respectfully beg to state that I still consider myself as belonging to the Corps.

Sir, I appeal to your justice to grant an enquiry into my case of which I forward copies of the whole of the correspondence, also I respectfully wait your decision as regards me being a member of the Corps or not.

Sir, regarding your Memo. of the 22nd ultimo, I beg to state that I call upon Corporal R. M. Melville, of "A," Lieut.-Col. Denison's Troop,

G.G.B.G., to prove that he brought me a pay sheet into the Armoury to sign, by order of the Officer commanding the escort, which would be charged against the Ontario Government, and the said sheet will most probably be in the Pay Master's Office of this District, (No. 2); also I call upon the said Corporal to prove that I was not on parade. I also beg to state that I was paid \$1.00 out of the money drawn in my name for cleaning the saddles previous to the parade, instead of out of the \$60.00 per year allowed for such purposes.

I also make the following statement, viz: That the following men and others were mustered for pay last camp, who were not in possession of military clothing or arms, and did not attend any drill during the camp, viz: Charles Bland, (B. Marshman, over 60 years of age); I respectfully refer you to paras. 8 and 9, the 4th class, Regulations and Orders for the Militia, Canada. And also the following I call your attention to: for the past two winters the Non-Commissioned Officers and men of the Corps have asked to be allowed to have their cloaks for use so as to attend winter drill and have been refused and told they might have their old ones, they objected to use the old ones as they were alive with vermin since the North West; In Major Orlando Dunn's Troop Armoury there were a short time past, if not there now, one or two cases of jerseys, drawers and socks sent by the ladies of Toronto to the men in the North West, are they all in the same store now, and if not what has become of them, and why were they there at all; also I state that a quantity of blankets that ought to have been returned into store on the return of the troops from the North were or are in the same Armoury. Why were same held back and others returned.

In January, 1887, the Governor-General's Body Guard gave a Ball in the Pavilion Horticultural Gardens, Toronto, advertising it, and that the proceeds after expenses, were to go to the proposed soldiers' monument, to be erected to those who fell during the North West Rebellion, thus making it a public, and not a private, concern. The tickets were sold to the public with the above understanding.

Certain Non-Commissioned Officers, and those some of the seniors in the corps and troopers were entrusted with tickets to sell some of them up to I am told, as far as \$100.00. Now these tickets or money have, I believe not been accounted for up to date of going into camp this year, and the said Non-Commissioned officers are still allowed to remain in the Corps, retaining their rank, in fact, have had a step of promotion since the above happened.

The following might show why they were allowed to remain in the Corps, and promoted so as to draw a higher rate of pay from Government.

On paying up after Camp this year their Military pay, drawn from Government through the Military Pay Master of this District, is stopped, to partly make the monies not accounted for by them, at a meeting previous to the Ball. A guarantee was made by certain members of the Corps of \$5.00 each, if sufficient tickets were not sold to clear expenses, this year those said members find the said \$5.00 deducted from their Military Camp pay.

Sir, I respectfully submit does not the above come under "Aiding and abetting a breach of trust," also if Lady Stanley of Preston was made acquainted with the above, when on her late visit she was induced to bestow her patronage on the proposed soldiers' monument. I give the following extract from the *Toronto Telegram*, of the 7th Sept. 1888.

Mrs. Fletcher, Secretary of the Volunteer Monument Committee, announces that Lady Stanley has taken under her patronage the project for a memorial of the brave men who met their death in the North West. "Subscriptions are invited."

I also bring the following to your notice that the following Non-Commissioned Officers, have over and above completed their time of three years in Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison's Troop, viz., Sergt. Stretton, Corporal Woodburn, Melville, Flint, and I respectfully ask if it was not an attempt to prevent an investigation into my claim for drill pay, etc., when my



case was under the consideration of the highest military authority in Canada, and to debar me from an appeal to a Court-Martial, see Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison's remarks on my trial, in a cutting from a newspaper enclosed. "This man claims that I owe him some money, I object to him making any statement in Court, that does not bear directly on the case, he has the proper Court to go to," that is the Division Court, where the like of the above would not develop.

I also beg to state that it has been the custom to sign blank pay-sheets after camp during the past three years, that is, that no amount of money is entered in the proper money column against the signer's name, and that the Non-Commissioned Officers and men do not know when they sign, what money is due to them, also that at the Annual Inspection, no troop book was produced for the inspection of the Inspecting Officer (Lieut.-Col. Gray, B.M.) his, Lieut.-Col. Denison's answer was, "I have got none."

I also forward a copy of my settlement after camp last year, I was mustered as Sergeant-Instructor, and for the six days' camp, I cannot understand at what rate I was paid per day, but a reference to the pay-sheet of Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison's Troop, for the camp, 1887, ought to show if correct, as when I signed the pay-sheet, no amount was entered against my name.

Dr.	Cr.
By Cash Payment.....\$10 00	To Six Days' Pay.....\$20 50
" Forage.....1 46	" Fines.....1 00
" Rations.....1 40	
" Band Subscription.....50	
" Horse.....6 00	Balance Dr.....6 01
" Helmet.....8 15	
\$27 51	\$27 51

The fines shown as a credit to me, are two troopers fined 50c. each, for not returning their saddles into store, as ordered, and for the saddles being extra dirty, entailing extra work on me as caretaker.

I also beg to state that the following statements were made on the 13th November, 1888, by Troop Sergt.-Major C. D. Richardson of the Cobourg Troop of Cavalry who resides at 72 Henry Street, Toronto, and who offers to state the following on any Court of Enquiry, or Court-Martial, viz., he obtained permission to turn out to camp, and be attached to Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison's Troop, G.G.B.G., for drill as the troop to which he belongs were not going to camp this year, and that he was present on all parades during camp, except muster parade, for pay, and the parade at the breaking of the camp the following day, that his horse was led on muster parade by a man named Charles Bland, who never attended any drill parade during camp, and who was not in possession of Military clothing or arms; also he states that he received an order from Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison, for \$12.00, to pay for the hire of his horse, (mustered by the said Charles Bland) to Barnes' Bros, also he states that he received no pay, except the above \$12.00, for which he did not answer for on muster, he not being present. He also states that he was charged for no forage or rations, (we have to pay for them), also that Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison gave him the order to turn out for camp and *not* to turn out on muster, as they would notice his uniform, (that is the scarlet tunic, the G.G.B.G. being blue,) also the said Charles Bland stated to me previous to the above date, that all the camp pay he received after deductions was \$1.50. On reference to the pay-sheet of Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison's Troop G.G.B.G., for last camp, it will show if the said Charles Bland answered to his own name, or to that of Troop-Sergt.-Major Richardson's, also the amount of pay charged to Government, and who signed the pay-sheets, and in what name and by whose order; and the following statement was made to me

in the presence of a witness, by ex-trooper Albert Brown, late of Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison's troop, G.G.B.G., whose address is King Street West, Skating Rink Toronto, viz. that he went to Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison, and told him that his wife was seriously ill, and that he could not turn out for camp, and that he, the Lieut.-Col., gave him an order to turn out the last day, (muster day for pay,) and he, the Lieut.-Col., would find a horse for him, (Trooper A. Brown,) and that he, Brown, obeyed the order, and that he received one day's pay, out of the six he had answered for.

I also beg to state that during the North-West trouble, each troop was issued with 36 Winchester Rifles, that is 72 in all, one was stated as having been lost by a Sergeant Donaldson, on the cars, when returning to Toronto. Was there ever a Court of Enquiry, if not, why, and what has become of the other one? Enquiry might show, and I state that on enquiry further irregularities will develop.

On my trial, Lieut.-Col. G. T. Denison vacated the Magistrate's Bench, thereby, I claim, acknowledging that he, as Commanding Officer of the G.G.B.G., held himself responsible for his brother's actions in my case, and his place was taken by Alderman Baxter, J.P., whose name has been mixed up in alleged frauds in connection with Toronto Engineer Department, at present under investigation. I attach cuttings from Toronto Daily News, of 20th Oct., 1888, wherein are some remarks in reference to my trial at a meeting of the Trade's Council, and of the Evening Telegram, to show one of the charges against the said Ald. Baxter, who replaced Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison on the Bench at my trial, also I state that my summons on the alleged offence is signed by N. L. Steiner, J.P., and the information laid before him.

I also most respectfully beg to state that it is my intention, if my case is not properly enquired into and satisfactorily adjusted, to submit copies of the whole of my case to Lord Stanley of Preston, intimating my intention of having my case brought to the notice of the Secretary of State, England, as I claim that my imprisonment was illegal, which I can prove. I also state that I consider Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison's orders to me, summons, trial, and imprisonment were an endeavor to suppress a Military Court of Enquiry or Court-Martial by Civil Law, so to prevent a development of my above statements and claim for drill pay, etc., which have been under consideration since the 6th August last, and I beg to state that the first written acknowledgment of my case has been your memo. of the 22nd October, 1888.

I also beg to state the following case to show how I have been paid for my work, which I stated in a personal interview with Lieut.-General Sir F. D. Middleton, K.C.M.G. C.B., Commanding the Forces, Canada, in the presence of Lieut.-Col. W. D. Otter, D.A.G., 2nd Military District, that on the return of the Troop from the North West I worked for close on two months in Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison's Troop armory, cleaning the saddles, arms, clothing, etc., for which I received the sum of \$12.25 to support myself, wife and children, and that by the way I had been paid I was so reduced in pocket that on the death of a baby shortly after I had to go to Lieut.-Col. Otter and beg a grave to bury my child, and with the assistance of a friend go and dig the grave. I might state that my predecessor as caretaker and Drill Instructor, whom I parted with in Hamilton, Scotland, in 1872, he coming out to Canada, I going shortly after to India, was paid in a similar manner for his work as I have been. Whose wife was carried out of his quarters shortly before going to the North-West in a state of starvation, which residents in the Old Fort can prove, and whose body was cut into by vermin, and bones exposed through her skin through starvation, and who died in the hospital, Toronto, three days before he went to the North-West. They will say he drank. Granted, but what drove him to it? Misery, destitution and starvation. Sir, I have the honor to remain,

Your most obedient servant,

(Signed) JAMES SLATER.

James Slater,  
Old Fort, Toronto, Ont.

In the following letter you will find Slater's claim for a Court-Martial regarding his pay refused, and he is referred to the *Civil Court* to take action for *Military pay*.

OTTAWA, 7th Dec., 1888.

HEAD QUARTERS.

Sir,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated 30th Nov., which came to hand yesterday containing a complaint against Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison, and having laid the same before the General Officer Commanding, he instructs me to acquaint you, that as he personally investigated your complaint against Lieut.-Col. Denison when he was in Toronto on the 12th Oct. last, and gave his decision thereon. He is of the opinion that your claim against Lieut.-Col. Denison is a subject for investigation and decision by the civil authorities, not by a Court of Enquiry as you suggest. I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) W. POWELL,

Colonel Adjutant General of Militia.

Mr. James Slater,  
Old Fort, Toronto, Ont.



## CHAPTER XVII.

SOME INTERESTING LETTERS TO AND FROM SIR J. C. ABBOTT,  
PREMIER ; SIR JOHN THOMPSON, MINISTER OF JUSTICE ;  
HON. MR. FOSTER, MINISTER OF FINANCE.

TORONTO, ONT., 31st July, 1890.

*The Hon. JOHN THOMPSON, Minister of Justice.*

SIR,—I respectfully make an appeal to you as Minister of Justice to cause action to be taken in the following case. I was tried on a charge at the Police Court, Toronto, Ont., on the 13th October, 1888, and imprisoned for thirty days, and I state that my imprisonment was an attempt to prevent the development of the mis-application of Government money and frauds committed on the Government.

Sir, I have brought my case to the notice of Lord Stanley and the Minister of Militia, and have been referred by them to the Civil Courts. On the 11th inst. I charged Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison, M.P., with perjury, to the Deputy Attorney-General of Ontario, producing enclosed papers to substitute my charge, as I claim that Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison in holding back my letter to him marked D, and dated 26th September, 1888, on my trial, committed wilful perjury. I took a verbal order from the Deputy Attorney General to Mr. Baxter, Assistant Police Magistrate, for him to sign a warrant for his arrest on the charge of perjury. I found him along with Mr. Badgerow, Crown Attorney, in the Police Court. Mr. Baxter refused to obey the order I brought, saying Mr. Badgerow was his master and he would not take an order from any one else, and Mr. Badgerow threatened me that if I did not drop it he would have me in the asylum before long. Both refused to look at the papers produced and which I now send to you. They have now adopted the tactics of non-action; that is, neither prosecute me for making the charge, or Col. Denison on the charge I made, and the two years' limit for me taking action expires on the 2nd October next.

Sir, I also send a copy of a charge made by me at a meeting of the City Council against Police Magistrate Denison, and the plan of non-action is also adopted in this case, and the citizens of Toronto have the honor of having him dispensing justice in the Police Court of this city daily, who dare not defend himself in a Court of Justice from the public charge of being a felon in the eyes of the law while sitting on the Police Magistrate's Bench.

Sir, if you cannot cause action to be taken in the above, please return my papers, as I intend to go to England in a few days and submit my case to the Secretary of State, and I must be back in Canada before next October.

Sir, I am, your obedient servant.

(Signed) JAMES SLATER.

James Slater,  
52 Vanaulcy Street,  
Toronto, Ont.

P.S.—On reference to papers marked B, C, and copy of summons, it will be seen that my prosecution and conviction was illegal through not being in compliance with R.S.C., Cap. 41, Sec. 116.

OTTAWA, 5 Aug., 1890.

*Department of Justice, Canada,*

Sir,—I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 31st ultimo, making certain charges against the acting Police Magistrate, Toronto, and also against Col. Denison, M.P., and I have now to state that the questions raised by your letter are not such as can be dealt with by the Minister of Justice.

As requested in your letter I return the papers which you sent the Minister. I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) ROBT. SEDGEWICK,

D.M.J.

James Slater,  
Toronto, Ont.

From the Minister of Finance in answer to Slater's case, and he (the Minister) was then President of a Committee of Investigation regarding the late frauds at Ottawa, which have so disgraced Canada that her name has become a by-word in Europe.

OTTAWA, 8th Oct., 1891.

Dear Sir,—I am in receipt of your letter of the 5th instant. The House of Commons took no action upon the petition referred to other than to receive and place it on file.

The better way for you will be to make an appeal to the Minister of Justice and state your case.

Yours truly,

(Signed) GEORGE E. FOSTER.

James Slater,  
26 Belmont St., Toronto.

TORONTO, ONT., 9th Nov. 1891.

THE HON. SIR JOHN THOMPSON, Minister of Justice.

Sir,—On October 8th, of this year, I received a letter from the Hon. Mr. Foster referring me to you as Minister of Justice, regarding cases of fraud on the Government submitted by me to him as Chairman of the present Committee of Investigation.

Sir, on the 5th of August, 1890, I received a letter from you in answer of one of mine to you regarding said frauds, and an illegal prosecution on a false charge and conviction on a perjured oath. In an endeavor to suppress the said frauds from becoming public, and by such the criminals brought to justice, I at that time submitting affidavits, etc. to you to substantiate the charge I had made, and I requesting justice being granted me in the quashing of my conviction, and by such the opening of the Courts to me so that I may be able to take action as to my false and illegal imprisonment.

Sir, in the votes and proceedings of your Hon. House of the 8th of July, 1891, I find that my petition re above was brought up and laid on the table of the House, Mr. Foster informs me that it is on file in your Hon. House.

Sir, On the 2nd, inst., I submitted the enclosed letter dated 1st, inst., and three Statutory Declarations dated 9th, 19th, and 30th October, 1891, to Lieut.-Col. Otter as D.A.G. for transmission to Major General Ivor Caradoc Herbert, Commanding Canadian Militia, and on that date I sub-

mitted by post enclosed Statutory Declaration and letter dated 2nd Nov., 1891, to the Major General to show that the frauds were still and have been going on for the past three years, said frauds being the cause of my illegal imprisonment in an endeavor to suppress them from public notice.

Sir, this morning Lieut.-Col. Otter informs me that he submitted my letter of the 1st inst., and Statutory Declarations of the 9th, 19th and 30th Oct., 1891, to Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison, Commanding G.G.B.G., and Police Magistrate of this city on the 1st, inst, and that he has not yet received them back, so that he has been unable to forward them to the Major General Commanding, thus giving Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison a fair chance to clear up any charge made.

Sir, I ask if the present committee cannot or will not investigate the charges I make so as to clear me of the disgrace of my false imprisonment, and which false imprisonment resulted in the death of my wife, that Col. Denison may be compelled (he being a Police Magistrate) to clear his character, to prosecute me on the charge I make so as to bring the matter into an open Court of Justice, and by such save me another journey to England, and also save me from being compelled to submit to your Hon. House next session and in conjunction with it, the whole of the past three years' correspondence, said correspondence being authenticated by the office stamps, the Governor General, Privy Council, Minister of Militia, Minister of Justice, Attorney General of Ontario, Adjutant General of Militia, etc., etc. Sir, I have the honor to remain,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) JAMES SLATER.

TORONTO, Ont, 10th Nov. 1891.

THE HON. SIR JOHN THOMPSON, Minister of Justice.

Sir.—In my correspondence to you of yesterday's date re the administration of the Governor-General's Body Guard., Commanded by Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison, correspondence dated 1st. inst. submitted by me to Lieut.-Col. Otter, as D.A.G. of this district for transmission to the Major-General Commanding Canadian Militia, has been submitted by Lieut.-Col. Otter, to Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison, and has not yet been returned to him, so that he has as yet been unable to transmit it to the Major-General Commanding. Said correspondence being re frauds on the Government during the late annual camp, from the 25th, Sept., till the 3rd of Oct. 1891.

Sir, to-night (9.30, p.m.) it has come to my knowledge that Lieut.-Col. Orlando Dunn has been trying to find one of the men, (James Smith) whose Statutory Declaration I forwarded to you under yesterday's date.

Sir, as the above referred to correspondence has now been in the possession of Lieut.-Col. George T. Denison for the last few days, I have presumed to bring the matter to your notice, so that no chance may be given to tamper with the men as might be done, as I informed you that they are apparently destitute.

Sir, I also may inform you that last winter, two men, father and son, were sent to, and are now in prison, and that their imprisonment was the result of, in the first instance tampering with an official letter to me, re said frauds, from Col. Walker Powell, Adjutant General Canadian Militia.

Sir, I stated in my correspondence to you of yesterday's date that said frauds have been going on for the past three years.

Sir, I give you the following statement as made, viz. : In 1885, Matt. Bryant went with the G.G.B.G., to the North-West as a dismounted man, and that when in camp at Winnipeg on their return, he came across the pay sheets, and found his name entered as a mounted man, and that through such, the Government was defrauded out of \$1.00 per day during the North-West trouble, and that a short time ago, Lieut.-Col. Fred C.

Denison gave him a note to take to Mr. Baldwin, who was Medical Officer of the G.G.B.G. during that time asking him to certify to a supposed accident, a fall from a horse, whereby he, M. Bryant, was ruptured, so as to receive a pension, (hush money), and Mr. Baldwin stated to me, that Matt. Bryant did bring such a note, and he refused to sign said note, as he knew nothing of said fall from a horse, (a dismounted man,) and that he, M. Bryant, was badly ruptured when he medically examined him before going to the North-West, and that was how he was a dismounted man.

Corporal Woodburn, G.G.B.G., states, that in 1888 he was present at the annual camp of that year, only three days, that he signed a blank pay-sheet, and that full camp pay was drawn from Government in his name, and that he received pay only for three days he and his horse was present in camp.

Sir, in conclusion I have to add that the above are only a few cases given to show how long this has been going on, and why I was imprisoned on a false and illegal prosecution and on a perjured oath, as when I claimed a Court Martial regarding my drill pay, which they had received from the pay master of this district, and withheld from me for three years, (said drill pay having been voted by Parliament for the work I had done) \$240 and now withheld, as on the Court Martial, I should have called for the production of the pay-sheets of the G.G.B.G., and they knew that upon their production in an open Court, their frauds would have been discovered. Sir, I have the honor to remain,

Your most obedient servant,

(Signed) JAMES SLATER.

OTTAWA, Nov. 17th, 1891.

*Department of Justice, re charge against Police Magistrate, Toronto.*

Sir,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 10th inst., and in reply can only repeat what I stated in my letter of August 5th, 1890, that this is not a matter in which the Minister of Justice can interfere.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) ROBT. SEDGEWICK,

Deputy Minister of Justice.

Mr. James Slater,  
26 Belmont Street, Toronto.

TORONTO, ONT., 15th November, 1891.

SIR JOHN THOMPSON, *Minister of Justice.*

Sir,—In my last correspondence to you as Minister of Justice, re my illegal imprisonment, I stated that I was informed that Lieut.-Col. Orlando Dunn, Governor-General G.G.B.G., has been looking for and asking others to send to him James Smith, whose Statutory Declaration (with others) I forwarded to you re frauds in connection with the administration of the G.G.B.G. during the late annual camp from 26th September, till 3rd October, 1891, and that the said James Smith was destitute and through such liable to be tampered with; and also that I forwarded said Statutory Declaration to show the motive of my illegal imprisonment as an endeavor to suppress from public notice similar frauds on the Government for years past and to prevent the pay-sheet of the G.G.B.G. from being brought into an open Court and by such retard justice from being enacted on those who were guilty of said frauds, and I also endeavored to show you that I had been made the victim of their conspiracy to defeat justice and which resulted in the death of my wife.

Sir, last night I was informed by the said James Smith that he by chance met Lieut.-Col. Orlando Dunn on the street, and that Lieut. Col. Dunn, to a certain extent, intimidated him regarding his statement *re* said frauds, abusing him and telling him he would make nothing by it and asking him what he meant by signing his name to said Statutory Declaration, and also making use of Police Magistrate Denison's name in an intimidating manner to him. I have to add that it was apparent that said James Smith was afraid to speak *re* his statement after his interview with Col. Dunn.

Sir, my reason for submitting this to you is in self-defence, in justice to myself and also that justice may not be defeated by such conduct as above, and by preventing the opening of an investigation, as those men may, and I have no doubt the attempt will be made to place them out of reach.

Sir, I most respectfully refer you to the printed matter attached to my petition on file in your Honorable House (8th July, 1891), to show how far Police Magistrate Denison can and has prostituted his position as such in an endeavor to suppress said frauds from public notice.

Sir, in conclusion I hope that by an early investigation protection may be granted me by giving as little time to tamper with those men as possible.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) JAMES SLATER.

---

P.S.—(17th November, 1891.) Sir, since writing the above letter, I have seen James Smith, and he tells me that he has been brought before Police Magistrate G. T. Denison as such, some time ago. I am also informed, that I have not in this letter fully expressed the amount of intimidation used by Lieut.-Col. O. Dunn to said James Smith, as in using Lieut.-Col. G. T. Denison's name to him, he did so in a threatening manner, and inferring that if he, James Smith, came before him, Col. G. T. Denison, as a Magistrate, again, something serious would happen to him.

Sir, I hope an investigation into the charges I make, will not be deferred, as I may be placed in a serious position, and in submitting this intimidation to you, I do so as my protection.

OTTAWA, Nov. 20th, 1891.

---

*Department of Justice.*

SIR.—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 16th inst. I beg to refer you to my letter of 17th inst. I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) ROBT. SEDGEWICK.

Deputy Minister of Justice.

• Mr. James Slater,  
26 Belmont Street, Toronto, Ont.

---

TORONTO, Ont., 20th Nov. 1891.

THE HON. SIR JOHN THOMPSON,

SIR.—I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 17th inst. *re* the charge made by me against Police Magistrate George Taylor Denison of prostituting his position as such in causing me to be falsely imprisoned by an illegal prosecution in an endeavor to suppress from



public notice the misapplication of Government money entrusted to his brother, Lieut.-Col., F. C. Denison for certain military purposes.

Sir, in submitting my case to you this last time, it was under instructions from the Hon. G. E. Foster, to whom I had submitted it, as chairman of the present Committee of Investigation at Ottawa: Sir, as I have now twice been referred by you to the Dominion Government, re my case, I most respectfully ask for the return of the whole of my late correspondence so that I may, as you suggest, submit them to the consideration of the Hon. J. C. Abbott, Premier. Sir, I have the honor to remain,

Your most obedient servant.

JAMES SLATER.

James Slater,  
26 Belmont Street, Toronto, Ont.

OTTAWA, November 23rd, 1891.

*Department of Justice.*

SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 20th inst., and beg to inform you that your letters were sent to the Department of Militia and defence, as the matter seems largely connected with the pay of the Militia. I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) ROBT. SEDGEWICK,

Deputy Minister of Justice.

Mr. Jas. Slater,  
26 Belmont St., Toronto, Ont.

And here is *all* Slater gets from the Premier, the responsible *head* of the Executive Government of the Dominion of Canada. Truly this is a satire on our administration.

OTTAWA, August 20th, 1891.

*Privy Council Office, Ottawa.*

DEAR SIR,—I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 11th inst.

Yours truly,

(Signed) J. C. ABBOTT.

Mr. James Slater,  
26 Belmont Street, Toronto.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### THE CANADIAN PATRIOTIC FUND DURING THE NORTH-WEST REBELLION IN 1885.

In Chapter XIV, the reader will have observed that in Slater's letter to Col. Walker Powell, A.G., dated 30th November, 1888, he alludes to some cloaks as being alive with vermin.

During the North-West Rebellion several Canadian ladies organized a Patriotic Fund, one of the objects of which was to supply the soldiers on duty in the North-West with an efficient supply of warm underclothing. The Patriotic Fund proved a great success, insomuch as they were enabled to supply the soldiers with a quantity of underclothing amply sufficient for the whole campaign.

But how was this clothing distributed as regards the Governor-General's Body Guard? During the four months that the campaign lasted, each member of the G.G.B.G., with a few exceptions, received but *one* pair of socks, *one* jersey and *one* pair of drawers, which they wore the whole time. On account of the severity of the weather the men were unable to wash their underclothing which became alive with vermin to such an extent that at last it actually penetrated to the military cloaks. In the ensuing winter, on their return from the North-West, the men naturally refused to wear the cloaks on parade. A new supply of cloaks was obtained from the Government without any Board of Officers having met to condemn the old ones which were not returned into store, as they should have been in accordance with the Militia Regulations.

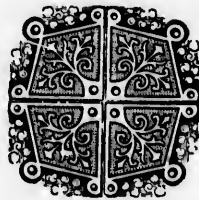
What, then, became of the underclothing sent out by the Ladies' Patriotic Fund to the officers of the G.G.B.G. to be distributed to the men? On their return from the North-West

they brought back several cases of the underclothing sent out which had never even been unpacked, and which were then taken into Lieut.-Col. Orlando Dunn's armoury. I would ask Col. Denison what has become of those cases, and why was the underclothing never used? I have proof for every statement in the above Chapter—let him now proceed to explain.

The following Statute shows the penalty which has been incurred by the G.G.B.G., officers by their action above related.

Army Act, 1881, 44 and 45 Vict., Chap. 58, Sec. 6 :

(1) Every person subject to Military law, who commits any of the following offences; that is to say: (j) Irregularly detains or appropriates to his own corps, battallion, or detachment, any provisions or supplies proceeding to the forces, contrary to any orders issued in that respect: shall on conviction by court-martial be liable, if an officer, to be cashiered, or to suffer such less punishment as in this Act mentioned, and if a soldier, to suffer imprisonment or such less punishment as in this Act mentioned.



## CHAPTER XIX.

### THE BALL.

The following letter appeared in a Toronto paper on the 12th December, 1891 :

#### MORE G.G.B.G. EXPLANATIONS WANTED.

*To the Editor :*

Sir,—I notice in the public library a sketch of a proposed monument to the men who fell during the late North-West Rebellion, which caused me to hunt up a ticket for a ball given by the Governor General's Body Guard, commanded by Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison, said tickets being sold to the public (as shown on ticket) that the proceeds, after expenses were paid, might go to a fund for the above purpose.

As no public notice has been given as to what became of the proceeds of the ball, and the tickets having been sold to the public on such understanding, and there being some ugly stories going around the city regarding the matter, I thought your paper would most respectfully call upon R. M. Mellville, secretary, and Sergeant-Major Bell, treasurer, of the Ball Committee, to give a public account of said ball, showing the number of tickets issued, number sold, number not accounted for, and why, and if any breach of trust was committed in connection with the funds, the names of those who were guilty of such, showing the amount against each name, also the total receipts and expenses, and also to state if it is a fact that money has been paid to the Monument Committee leaving the ball supper unpaid for.

Yours, etc.,

(Signed) M. DINGWELL.

And on the 2nd January, 1892, there appeared the following comment on the above letter :

## WHERE HAS THE MONEY GONE?

### OTTAWA'S TWO YEARS' SILENCE.

WHAT DOES IT ALL MEAN?

**Misapplication of Government Money—The Monument Fund Fraud—  
Grooms Reported in the Blue Book as Drilled Soldiers—  
An Enquiry Wanted.**

In our issue of 12th December, a correspondent writes asking certain questions regarding the funds of a ball given by the G.G.B.G. in 1887, the proceeds of which, after expenses were paid, were to be devoted to the erection of a monument in memory of the soldiers who fell during the rebellion in the North-West. Our correspondent called upon R. M. Melville, secretary, and Sergeant-Major Bell, treasurer to the Ball Committee, to give a public account of the number of tickets sold, number not accounted for and why; and if any breach of trust was committed, the names of those who were guilty, and whether any money had been paid to the Monument Committee, leaving the ball supper unpaid for.

As neither R. M. Mellville, nor Sergeant-Major Bell have thought fit to reply to our correspondent's challenge, we have investigated the matter ourselves, and have brought to light some interesting details relative to the above ball.

The lady who performed the duties of secretary-treasurer (temporarily) for the Monument Fund, has stated that \$30 was paid to her towards the Monument Fund by the G.G.B.G., and that she was informed at the time that \$20 of it had been collected in camp, and that the other \$10 was from some fund.

In an interview with R. M. Mellville, on the 16th December last, he stated that he was prepared to state in court, if required, that several hundred dollars' worth of tickets were entrusted to certain non-commissioned officers of the G.G.B.G.

to sell, and that the tickets or the money received for them, have not since been accounted for; and also that said non-commissioned officers (who were at that time under command of Col. G. T. Denison, by whose order, published in the regimental order book of the G.G.B.G., their promotion could only take place) have since been promoted.

The above was brought to the notice of the constituted authorities at Ottawa two years ago by the following letter, of which we quote an extract:

TORONTO, 30th November, 1888.

To COL. WALKER POWELL, Adjutant-General Canadian Militia.

"In January, 1887, the G.G.B.G. gave a ball in the Pavilion, Horticultural Gardens, Toronto, advertising that the proceeds, after all the expenses had been paid, were to go to a proposed Soldiers' Monument, to be erected in memory of those who fell during the North-West Rebellion. Certain non-commissioned officers were entrusted with \$100 worth of tickets each to sell. The tickets or money have not been accounted for, and the said non-commissioned officers are still allowed to remain in the corps, retaining their rank and have even been further promoted since. On paying up after camp this year (1888), their military pay, drawn from the Government through the military pay-master of this district, was stopped to partly make up the monies not accounted for. At a previous meeting a guarantee of \$5 each was made by certain members of the corps if sufficient tickets were not sold to clear expenses. This year those members have had \$5 deducted from their camp pay."

This last is proved by the statutory declarations of William Fenwick, and others published in former issues.

The above letter is authenticated as having been in possession of the Militia Department of Ottawa, by the signature of C. E. Panet, Colonel and Deputy-Adjutant-General, Canadian Militia.

The G.G.B.G. authorities appear to have raised money by other ingenious methods besides the above. B. Marsh-

man, H. Beale and T. H. Beale, are shown in the Militia Blue Books as drilled soldiers; whereas these men have made statutory declarations showing that they were never in possession of arms or clothing, but were only employed as grooms, and never attended a single drill parade. The G.G.B.G. authorities drew their pay as drilled soldiers from the Government.

It is an interesting little story, and it will take a good deal of explanation to make the public believe that the Monument Fund was not a dodge to obtain money under false pretences.

Two years is a long time to allow a man to give an explanation of his conduct, but this is the licence that has been allowed the G.G.B.G. officers by the Militia authorities at Ottawa. What is the reason of this? Why has no investigation been made?

For the information of our readers, we quote an extract from the Army Act of 1881 (44 Vic. cap. 58, sec. 17). "Any officer or non-commissioned officer being charged with, or concerned in, the care or distribution of any public or regimental money or goods, who steals or fraudulently misapplies, etc., etc., shall on conviction by a court-martial be liable to suffer penal servitude or such other less punishment as in this act mentioned." Also in 44 Vic. cap. 58, sec. 37, it is stated that: "Every officer or non-commissioned officer, who commits any of the following offences, that is to say: Having received the pay of any officer or soldier, unlawfully detains or unlawfully refuses to pay the same when due, shall on conviction by court-martial be liable, if an officer, to be cashiered or suffer such less punishment as in this Act mentioned."

We presume that the Militia authorities at Ottawa are acquainted with their own statutes. Why, then, have they taken no notice of this misapplication of Government money? Will Ottawa kindly investigate?

The public bought tickets for the ball with the understanding that their money was to go to the Monument Fund. We have shown that none of the proceeds of the ball did go

to the Monument Fund; and that there has been no public account to show how the money was disposed of. The public have a right to an explanation of this matter, and moreover they mean to have that explanation, as those who were connected with the management of the financial affairs of the ball will soon discover.

DOMINION OF CANADA, }  
 PROVINCE OF ONTARIO, } *In the matter of the Governor-*  
 County of York, } *General's Body Guard.*  
*To Wit:* }

I, Harry Webb, of the City of Toronto, in the County of York, caterer, do solemnly declare that:

1. During the winter of 1888 I catered for a ball given by the Governor-General's Body Guard, commanded by Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison, in the Horticultural Pavilion, in this city.

2. As caterer for such ball, my bill amounted to \$210, of which sum I have only been paid \$100. I cannot understand why I have not received the balance (\$110) as I have been told that \$30 has been paid into the monument fund, leaving my bill unpaid.

3. I further add that I catered for a supper in 1884 or 1885 for said G.G.B.G., held at the Old Fort, Toronto, and I have never been paid one cent during the past five or six years for said supper, my charge being about \$40.

Col. G. T. Denison has offered to compromise at \$75 in full, but I have refused said offer.

And I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true, and by virtue of the "Act Respecting Extra-Judicial Oaths."

(Signed) HARRY WEBB.



Below is an exact copy of one of the ball tickets issued :

GOVERNOR-GENERAL'S BODY GUARD.

The Non-Commissioned  of the above Corps  
Officers and Men, will hold their

ANNUAL MILITARY BALL

in the Pavilion of the  
HORTICULTURAL GARDENS

on

Monday, January 31, 1887, at 9 o'clock p.m.

Under the patronage of His Honor the Lient.-Gov.  
and Mrs. Robinson.

In aid of Volunteer Monument.

Double Tickets, \$2.50

Corp. R. E. Bell, Sergt. Major C. A. Grainger,  
Treas. Chairman.

Trooper R. M. Melville,  
Secretary.

The following is a rough estimate by R. M. Melville,  
Secretary of the Ball Committee of the accounts relating to  
the Ball :

Dr.	Cr.
200 Tickets sold @	Ball and Supper paid
\$2.50 each . . . . \$500 00	as per H. Webb's
100 Tickets sold @	Declaration . . . . \$100 00
\$1.00 each . . . . 100 00	Hire of Band . . . . . 50 00
	Hire of Hall . . . . . 150 00
	Paid to Monument
	Committee . . . . . 30 00
	Balance due to Monu-
	ment Fund . . . . . 270 00
\$600 00	\$600 00

I have to add that since the above has been brought to  
the notice of the authorities at Ottawa, the Denisons have  
obtained possession of all the books and papers connected  
with the Ball accounts.

Regarding the deduction of \$5.00 from their pay, we give 2 or 3 statutory declarations from members of the G.G.B.G., proving the fact: but these are not the only ones who were so treated, as R. M. Melville has stated before witnesses that between twenty and thirty others had \$5.00 similarly deducted.

A sketch of the proposed monument has lain in the Public Library, Toronto, for the last seven years, and I give the following letter, which appeared in the Toronto *Empire*, to show what the feeling in Toronto is regarding the Monument.

#### THE VOLUNTEERS' MONUMENT.

29th May, 1880.

*To the Editor of the Empire:*

SIR.—I have seen in the papers lately, that Battleford is about to erect a monument to those who died at Cut Knife. It seems strange to me, that Toronto is the only city which has been backward in putting up a monument to those who died for her. Ottawa, Winnipeg, Port Hope, and St. Catharines have their's already completed. We have about \$1,000 already collected, and we hoped to have double that amount this winter, but owing to my continued illness I have been unable to push the matter, the only subscriptions received during that time being the sum of \$30.00 from Mr. and Mrs. Alexander Cameron, and one of \$12.00 from Mrs. Eby, through Mrs. W. A. Foster. Fearing that my health will never be thoroughly established, I would ask all those interested in our volunteers, and all citizens, willing, not only to do honor to the men who fell, but also to beautify their city, to send subscriptions either to the treasurer, Mrs. McLean Howard, 194 Carlton street, or to myself, at 20 St. Joseph Street.

MRS. J. FLETCHER.

Sec. T. M. C.

What has become of the \$270.00, balance due to the Monument Fund?

An explanation wanted.

## CHAPTER XX.

### TAMPERING WITH SLATER'S LETTERS LEADS TO PENAL SERVITUDE.

In Chapter XV. there is an account of a letter received by Slater, while in prison, asking him to be more specific in his charges. The letter was from the Army Headquarters, Ottawa, and was sent to Slater through his Commanding Officer, Col. G. T. Denison. Slater replied to this letter, making several direct charges as found in Chapter XIV. In reply, the Army Headquarters returned Slater his letter, and referred him to the Civil Authorities regarding his claim for military pay. This letter ought to have been delivered to Slater at 4 o'clock on Saturday afternoon, instead of which it was thrown inside the door of his house, between 10 and 11 o'clock on the Sunday morning following. The man who threw it in at once took to his heels after so doing. Slater picked the letter up, and finding that it had been OPENED, at once rushed to the door, but was too late, as the bearer was then out of sight.

On the following day Slater reported the matter to Postmaster Patterson, of the Toronto post office. An enquiry was instituted, and the postman, a man by the name of Jamieson, who should have delivered the letter at 4 o'clock on the Saturday afternoon, was suspended for six weeks pending the result of the investigation.

Something divulged at the enquiry which has ever since been kept a profound secret. Time after time has Slater asked Postmaster Patterson for information as to the result of the enquiry, but has always been refused. Time after time has Slater insisted on his right as a citizen to know the name of the person who held the letter between 4 o'clock on Saturday afternoon and between ten and eleven on Sunday

morning, but has not yet succeeded in finding him. As a last resort Slater wrote to the Postmaster General (Haggart) at Ottawa, and was told by him to again apply to Postmaster Patterson. He did so and was then told by Patterson to get out of his office.

After Jamieson had been suspended for about six weeks, he was reinstated, and some time after a decoy letter was sent through his hands containing money. Jamieson fell into the trap, and was sentenced to penal servitude for five years. It is worthy of remark that the letter addressed to Slater, which Jamieson did not deliver, but handed over to some interested person, who no doubt bribed him to do so, was contained in a large official envelope. It was not at all likely, therefore, that Jamieson opened it himself, as he could hardly expect to find any money inside. The decoy letter containing money, he did open. Now, if Jamieson could be bribed to hand over a letter to the wrong person, he could also be bribed to tell who that person was. He and probably the Postmaster were the only persons who knew the name of this person. The Postmaster would not tell; Jamieson might. Was this decoy letter suggested by the person who opened Slater's letter in order to get Jamieson out of the way lest he should open his mouth?

## CHAPTER XXI.

### WHISKEY—1891 AND 1892.

In the Autumn of 1891, from the 26th September to the 3rd of October, the G.G.B.G. held a camp on the Exhibition Grounds. The camp was simply a spree from beginning to end. In an interview with Mr. Betts, the well-known Toronto caterer, he stated the following :

“I contracted to cater for the non-commissioned officers and men of the G.G.B.G., during the camp meeting of 1891, held in the Exhibition Grounds in the autumn of that year. By the terms of the contract I was to be paid at the rate of 50 cents per man per day in camp, I providing them with breakfast, dinner and supper. I was paid for 140 non-commissioned officers and men per day. The Parliamentary Report of that year shows the strength of the non-commissioned officers and men present in camp as 156 men. I was thus defrauded out of \$8 per day during the camp. I have spoken to the Denisons regarding the \$8 per day due me, and they promised to make it all right if there was anything wrong. So far they have not kept that promise, as I have not received one cent in payment of my claim since the camp broke up.”

On being asked why he did not sue the Denisons, Mr. Betts replied: “I dare not. I would most probably ruin my business if I did.” Mr. Betts also added that while in camp two of the non-commissioned officers (Sergeant-Major Bell and Sergeant Boyd) brought him whiskey to sell to the men, he to receive half the profits of the sales and the non-commissioned officers the other half. Mr. Betts did not wish to sell whiskey, but was obliged to obey orders while in camp.

Lieut.-Col. G. T. Denison, being the commanding officer, was responsible for the sale of the whiskey, and in order to do

so should have taken out the following license in accordance with the Militia Regulations :

Army Act, 1881 : 44 and 45 Vict. Chap. 58, Para. 174.

1. When a person holds a Canteen under the authority of the Secretary of State, or Admiralty, it shall be lawful for any two justices within their respective jurisdiction to grant, transfer, or renew any license for the time being required, to enable such person to obtain or hold any excise license for the sale of any intoxicating liquor without regard to the time of the year, and without regard to the requirements as to notices, certificates or otherwise of any Act for the time being in force affecting such licenses ; and excise licenses may be granted to such persons accordingly.

For the purpose of this section, the expression license includes any license or certificate, for the time being required by law to be granted, renewed or transferred by any Justice of the Peace, in order to enable any person to obtain, and hold any excise license for the sale of any intoxicating liquor.

NOTE.—For Excise License, read Canada's License Commissioners.

Col. Denison did not comply with this regulation, and yet we find him a year later, in his capacity of Police Magistrate, fining and imprisoning men for identically the same offence of which he had been guilty.

I give the following extracts from the *Evening Telegram*, regarding Exhibition Liquor cases :

---



---

MONDAY, OCTOBER 3, 1892.

Police Magistrate Denison spent a couple of hours this afternoon, wrestling with the Exhibition liquor cases. Some of these fine days he will have them in such shape that he can clap on the fines and strike a final balance sheet.

---



---

TUESDAY, OCTOBER 11, 1892.

CLOSE SOME OF THE DOORS.

It does seem that some of the doors which the law keeps open for the escape of offenders, might be closed with advantage to the public.

For instance, on Thursday, Col. Denison heard two charges against a booth keeper, accused of selling liquor at the Exhibition. He reserved judgment on the first case, and then went on to hear the second.

Both cases were strong, but there was a difference in their strength. In the first case the accused relied upon what Col. Denison considered a perjured defence; in the second the case was so strong that no defence was made.

In giving judgment, the Magistrate held that the first case was aggravated by the character of the offence, and imposed a fine of \$75.00. In the second case as there was no defence, he lowered the fine to \$50.00, and in default of payment the prisoner was sent to jail for six months on both counts.

An appeal was taken to Osgoode Hall, Affidavits were sworn to, setting forth the theory that Col. Denison had convicted the accused in the first case on the strength of the evidence supplied in the second. The applicants, supported by these affidavits, were heard by Sir Thomas Galt, and the prisoner was discharged, the Crown having no opportunity to refute the allegations, which on their face justified the quashing of the conviction.

Of course Sir Thomas Galt enforced the law. The judgment must therefore stand as an illustration of the need of a change in the law, that allows a lawyer to wriggle his client out of jail upon the strength of affidavits that might be controverted if the Crown had a chance to defend the assailed conviction.

Col. Denison will have to work overtime if he intends to fill the county jail as fast as their Lordships at Osgoode Hall can empty it.

I would also state that some time before the Exhibition Camp, of 1891, Col. Denison fined the canteen steward of late "C" School (now No. 2 Company, Royal Canadian Regiment,) the sum of \$20.00 for selling beer without a license.

## CHAPTER XXII.

### HOW THEY PREVENTED ALDERMAN LINDSEY FROM BRINGING SLATER'S CASE TO PUBLIC NOTICE.

In the spring of 1890, a committee was appointed by the City Council to make investigation into the whole of the administration of the Police Court affairs, of which Col. G. T. Denison was then Police Magistrate. This committee discovered, amongst other things, a shortage of between \$1000 and \$2000 in the Police Court accounts. Alderman Geo. Lindsey formed one of this committee, and showed himself particularly zealous in making the investigations. This Alderman Lindsey had, previous to this Investigation Committee, espoused Slater's cause, and, being a lawyer was then engaged in getting Slater's case into shape, preparatory to bringing the matter to a satisfactory conclusion.

While the committee was engaged in making the investigations, and when Alderman Lindsey was doing everything in his power to expose the irregularities in the Police Court affairs, Col. Denison wrote a letter to the Toronto Press, attacking the moral character of Alderman Lindsey.

On the morning after the letter appeared, Slater met Alderman Lindsey who said to him: "Well, Slater, they have done us now. If I go on with your case everybody will now say: 'Oh! it is only one of Lindsey's paltry spites.' I would do your case more harm than good if I took it up after Denison's letter yesterday." I give the following from the *Telegram and News* re this matter:



JUNE 18, 1890.

---

*HE USES THE COWARD'S WEAPON.*

---

Colonel Geo. T. Denison used the weapon of a coward in opening a controversey with Ald. Geo. Lindsey. His Worship is not a coward. He is a strong man, possessed of many qualities that command the esteem of admirers who can scarcely credit the reports that impute to him words that prove the Colonel a traitor to his inherited gentility.

If Ald. Lindsey had gone further than the facts would carry him in an honest attempt to bring home to a public servant the offence of receiving money under the false pretence of doing his duty to the city, Colonel Denison might have been justified in referring to the alleged offences of his critic. If he has been doing his duty, proof of his fidelity would silence all assailants. The Colonel knows that he has shirked his work. An appeal to the record will prove that his holidays have averaged one year in three. And his spiteful allusions to a gentlemen who has offended him in the discharge of public duty are a pitiful confession of weakness.

Ald. Lindsey is young. Col. Denison is old. His years might have taught him the virtue of charity. Few men can let enemies grope in the Yesterday of their lives for the follies, indiscretions or crimes that mark the erring tracks of too many of us. Surely if Ald. Lindsey is all that the Colonel says he is, the youthful errors of an enemy are no defence against the facts that prove the Magistrate false to an important responsibility.

Colonel Denison cannot draw a herring across the scent. The question is upon his faithfulness to duty. The errors that may scar the early years of one who has been a thoroughly good alderman are not under review. It is cowardly for Col. Denison to rush to a refuge in the alleged sins of Ald. Lindsey's private past when the offences of his own public career are being judged. His Worship might feel ashamed of himself if he had not been born a gentleman, and was therefore freed by birth from any obligation to act like one.

## THE COLONEL GOT AHEAD.

### **Drew His Salary Before the Council Stopped It.**

The School Board and Its Costly Returns—The Gravitation Scheme—  
Comparative Statement Ordered.

The Police Court sub-committee met yesterday to consider the state of affairs raised by the action of the Police Magistrate in issuing a writ against the city to recover six months' salary due him for the last year ending December 1st.

Some time since, it will be remembered, just before the Police Magistrate returned from England, in June, the Executive ordered the stoppage of his salary to cover the period of his absence in April and May. Yesterday, when the committee met, it came out for the first time that the Police Magistrate actually received his pay for those two months before the committee took action ordering its stoppage.

This being the case, the city found itself left without any possible defence against the action of the Magistrate demanding payment of the six months' salary subsequent to the period covered by his absence, and it was recommended, on motion of Alderman Lindsey, that the sum demanded by the Police Colonel be paid into court.

The main question, after all, is not one of salary, but the city's charge that the Police Magistrate, by his absence in England, caused a heavy financial loss to the city and prevented persons accused of offences from getting the speedy trial they should have had. The sub-committee will recommend the Executive to press this charge before the Attorney-General.

The sub-committee further states that no assistant Police Magistrate is necessary as long as the Colonel himself only sits four hours per day. Referring to the charge made by

the Magistrate, that aldermen had tried to interfere with the administration of justice in his court, the committee reports :

“The Magistrate states what he knows to be untrue when he says that any alderman or the Council would like to make a subservient tool of him on the bench, or in any way to have power over him so as to prevent him impartially administering justice between their constituents. The whole of the closing paragraphs of his reply are gratuitous and unwarranted. We submit that as the Council is the Magistrate's employer, its members are entitled to respect from their paid employee, not abuse, and we desire that the Attorney-General investigate if any alderman of late years has attempted to interfere with the Magistrate's impartial administration of justice.”

The public thought that Col. Denison's object in writing the letter was to prejudice them against Alderman Lindsey's statements regarding the Police Court affairs. The real motive of Col. Denison's letter was to prevent Slater's case coming to a public investigation through Alderman Lindsey's agency ; or to bring discredit on the case should Alderman Lindsey still persist in it.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### ALLEGED MURDER OF HARRY COX.

Shortly after Slater's return to Canada, in May, 1891, after his journey to England regarding his case, he was informed that a certain Harry Cox, who had made a most important statement to him regarding a scandalous piece of work in connection with the G.G.B.G., had been found dead in a common lodging house at the corner of Pearl and York Streets, Toronto. A Coroner's inquest had been held on the body, and had found an open verdict. Dr Pickering, the Coroner, in a conversation with Slater on the subject, gave it as his opinion, that Harry Cox had met his death through foul play and chloroform.

After Harry Cox's death, a paper was found in his satchel in his own handwriting, which paper related to a G.G.B.G. scandal. In it one member of the G.G.B.G. was named, and Dr. Pickering asked Slater if he could connect this man in any way with Harry Cox. Slater replied that the man to whom Dr. Pickering referred was mixed up in a breach of trust and fraud on the Government in connection with a ball given by the G.G.B.G., the proceeds of which were to go towards the erection of a monument to the soldiers who fell during the North-west Rebellion. Dr. Pickering then remarked that that explained matters somewhat, and accounted for the delay and unwillingness of the authorities to investigate into the real cause of Harry Cox's death. The paper referred to, which was found in Harry Cox's satchel after his death, was produced at the inquest, and is now in Dr. Pickering's possession.

Slater next interviewed Harry Cox's brother, who stated that when intimated by a man named Johnston of his brother's death, he hastened to the lodging-house above

mentioned, only to find that his brother had been dead some six or eight hours. He found also a very curious thing. On turning down the bedclothes, he discovered *hot bricks* applied to his brother's feet. This suspicious fact was brought to the notice of the Crown Attorney, the Police, and the Coroner's Inquest, and yet no investigation was ordered.

Harry Cox's brother, openly gave it as his opinion that the deceased had been murdered. His wife also was firmly convinced that foul play had been the cause of her brother-in-law's death.

If the case had been investigated, the statement made in the satchel would have been brought to public notice. An investigation would have been demanded on this as well, and this investigation would have brought to light all the frauds on the Government, committed by the Denison's and others. I say, *if* an investigation had been held. It was not. Why?

There is more at the back of this case than is mentioned in this chapter. It will appear later on.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### ALLEGED TREASON.

When Slater applied to Lord Stanley for the return of his papers, after they had been in the possession of the Government for two years, there was a delay of four months before he received them, although he mentioned in his first letter that he wished them returned immediately, as it was his intention to proceed at once to England to lay his case before the Imperial Government. He repeatedly wrote to Lord Stanley praying for the return of his papers, and was always informed by him in reply that his letter had been referred to the Minister of Militia, Sir Adolphe Caron, who had his case under consideration. Slater did not write to Sir Adolphe Caron direct, as he had ignored his complaint in the first instance, never even replying to his letter.

It was not, however, till he despatched the following letter, containing a statement made to him by Dr. Baldwin regarding a treasonable offence, to Lord Stanley, that he was finally enabled to regain possession of his papers.

TORONTO, ONT., 24th July, 1890.

THE RIGHT HON. THE LORD STANLEY OF PRESTON, G.C.B., Governor General of Canada.

MY LORD,—I again appeal to you for the return of the printed copy of my papers, as I proceed to England in about ten days.

My Lord, the responsibility must now rest on those who detain them, and I have to state in confidence to you, and in the confidence of the position you hold as the representative of Her Most Gracious Majesty, that behind my case rests a charge so serious that it will be a matter for consideration of the Privy Council in England; in fact, it amounts to a charge of High Treason. I don't say against whom, but I may say I believe it was aimed at the honor of Lieut.-General Sir F. D. Middleton. I may also, my Lord, draw your attention to the fact that for the past two years I have steadily refused to bring my case into the Civil Court, but have invariably claimed a military one; also to the fact that I endeavored to obtain a personal interview with you when you were on your late visit at Toronto. I may also state, my Lord, that I refuse to correspond further on so serious a matter, but if you think it necessary I can state the case in a personal interview with you, my Lord, and General

Middleton, and no others. If you, my Lord, think it necessary, you can show this letter in confidence to him.

My Lord, I await an answer so that I may know whether I have to put my papers in hands for reprinting. I am, my Lord,

Your most obedient servant,

(Signed) JAMES SLATER.

Following is Lord Stanley's reply :

NEW RICHMOND, P. Q., 28th July, 1890.

*Stanley House.*

SIR,—I am directed by His Excellency, the Governor-General, to acknowledge your letter of the 24th inst., received this morning.

His Excellency regrets that he does not see that there will be any advantage in the interview which you propose.

With regard to your papers, your former letter of the 15th inst., was referred to the Militia Department, with a request that any letters not indispensable to the Department may be returned to you without further delay.

I have only in conclusion to once more intimate to you that His Excellency has not any papers belonging to you in his possession. I am,  
Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) EDWARD STANLEY.

Act'g. Mil. Sec'y.

Mr. James Slater,

52 Vanauley Street, Toronto.

Slater also despatched the following letter to General Herbert, containing the statement made by Dr. Baldwin. In writing this letter, Slater was only doing his duty as a soldier in accordance with the Statute, which compels every member of Her Majesty's army to report to his superior officer anything that may come within his knowledge of the nature of a treasonable offence.

TORONTO, ONT., 27th July, 1891.

MAJOR GENERAL IVOR I. CARADOC HERBERT, Commanding Canadian Militia.

SIR,—I most respectfully beg to acknowledge receipt of your decision regarding my discharge, and also the return of my papers submitted to you as General Commanding the Canadian Militia, said papers containing charges of Felony against Lieut.-Col. George T. Denison, and a charge of Felony and Perjury against Lieut.-Col. Fred C. Denison, Governor-General's Body Guard.

Sir, I now most respectfully make the following addition to the previous statements submitted to your consideration, viz. :

Ex-Trooper Mat Bryant, 163 Farley Avenue, Toronto, states to me that he went to the North-West, at the outbreak in 1885, as a dismounted man with the Governor-General's Body Guard, under the command of Lieut.-Col. George T. Denison, and that when in camp on the return, after the trouble was over, he saw his name shown on the pay-sheet as a mounted man, whereby \$1 per day was drawn by fraud from the Government in his name, and further states that Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison a

short time ago gave him a note to take to Dr. Baldwin, the then Medical officer of the corps, asking him to certify to a supposed accident, a fall from a horse, whereby he was ruptured, so that by said certificate he, Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison, could bring him, Mat Bryant, to the notice of the Government for a pension, and further that Dr. Baldwin refused to sign said certificate as to the fall of a dismounted man from a horse.

I, James Slater, late Drill Sergeant Instructor, G.G.B.G., do make the following statement, viz.: That when the above M. Bryant told me about the above note, he got from Lieut.Col. Fred. C. Denison to take to Dr. Baldwin, I went to Dr. Baldwin to caution him and put him on his guard, as he, Dr. Baldwin, did not know *why* he, Mat Bryant, got the note, and Dr. Baldwin told me he refused to sign said certificate, as when he, as Medical officer, examined M. Bryant before going to the North-West he was then badly ruptured, and that was how he was dismounted.

Sir, I now most respectfully beg to draw your attention to the following serious statement made to me by Dr. Baldwin at the above interview, so serious that it amounts to a charge of Treason in the Field, viz., that coming past a hut one day and hearing talking going on inside, he caught Lieut.-Col. George T. Denison exciting a lot of teamsters to mutiny; deprecating the acts of the Government as being the cause of the rebellion and the Government's further oppressing them by sending soldiers against them, and he deprecating the act of said teamsters in hauling stores for said soldiers and they thus assisting in oppressing them, and that he, Dr. Baldwin, had to threaten to report Lieut.-Col. George T. Denison, his commanding officer, to the Lieut.-General Commanding, at whose honor the above was aimed at, as by desertation of said teamsters to the enemy or otherwise, a certain amount of disgrace would have been charged to the Lieut.-General commanding.

I further state the following, that between the years 1885-88, Ben. Marshman, of 84 Mitchell Avenue, Toronto, whose name will be found on the G.G.B.G. Muster Roll, and that the said B. Marshman is nearly seventy years of age, and that he never was enlisted in or in possession of, arms or clothing belonging to the G.G.B.G., and that he never attended any drill with said G.G.B.G., and that money was drawn by fraud from the Government in his name, and that he, B. Marshman, is shown fraudulently in the Parliamentary Blue Book as a drilled soldier. Sir, I most respectfully refer you to 49 Vic., Chap. 41, Sec. 11, A 12 and 24, Canadian Militia Act.

Sir, I enclose two copies of letters, the one marked A will show true cause of my illegal prosecution and dated four days before Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison committed perjury in swearing to my summons, and letter marked B will show why I press this matter. Sir, I have the honor to remain,

Your most obedient servant,

(Signed) JAMES SLATER.

James Slater, care of Mr. Hardy,  
26 Belmont St., Yorkville,  
Toronto, Ont.

Following is the Statute which compelled Slater to submit this statement of Dr. Baldwin's to Lord Stanley for his own protection.

44 and 45 Vict., Chap. 57,

Regulation of the Forces Act, 1881.

An Act to amend the law respecting the Regulation of



Her Majesty's Forces, and to amend the Army Discipline and Regulation Act, 1879.

27th August, 1881.

This Act will come into operation as follows :

(a) In the United Kingdom, the Channel Islands, and the Isle of Man, at the expiration of one month after the passing of this Act.

(b) Elsewhere in Europe, inclusive of Malta, also in the West Indies, and America, at the expiration of two months,

Chap. 58, Part 1, Sec. 4.

Every person subject to military law who commits any of the following offences: that is to say, (6) knowingly does, when on active service, any act calculated to imperil the success of Her Majesty's forces or any part thereof; or (7) misbehaves or induces others to misbehave before the enemy in such manner as to show cowardice, shall on conviction by Court-Martial be liable to suffer DEATH, or such less punishment as in this Act mentioned.

Sec. 5, Par. 5.

Or, by word of mouth, or in writing, or by signal or otherwise spreads reports calculated to create unnecessary alarm or despondency, shall on conviction by Court-Martial be liable to suffer penal servitude or such less punishment as in this Act mentioned.

Sec. 7, Par. 1.

Causes or conspires with any other persons, to cause any meeting or sedition in any forces belonging to Her Majesty's regular, reserve, or auxiliary forces or Navy; (or Par. 2) endeavors to seduce any person in Her Majesty's regular, reserve, or auxiliary forces or Navy, from allegiance to Her Majesty, or to persuade any person in Her Majesty's regular, reserve, or auxiliary forces or Navy, to join in any mutiny or sedition; or (par. 4) coming to the knowledge of any actual or intended meeting or sedition in any forces belonging to Her Majesty's regular, reserve, or auxiliary forces or navy, does not without delay inform his commanding officer of the same, shall on conviction by Court-Martial be liable to suffer DEATH, or such less punishment as in this Act mentioned.

NOTE.—I draw your attention to Slater's discharge in chapter 13, and to his letters in this chapter to Lord Stanley and Major General Herbert, and you will see by the date of the receipt of his discharge (per Brigade office stamp) that he was amenable to the foregoing Statute, and that in him submitting this matter to Lord Stanley and to General Herbert he simply complied with his duty as a soldier.

Following is General Herbert's reply through the Adjutant-General (Col. Walker Powell):

*Memo. for the Information of James Slater.*

The M.G.C. does not see that the charges herein brought forward have any connection with the case of Mr. Slater, which he has already disposed of. AS REGARDS THE CHARGES THEMSELVES, HE REMARKS THE EVIDENCE ON WHICH THEY ARE FOUNDED ARE MERELY HERESAY.

By order,  
(Signed) WALKER POWELL,  
Adjt.-Gen.

31/7/91.

Slater is informed that the evidence on which the charges are founded, is merely heresay. All the charges contained in the letter are backed by sworn affidavits, which are manifestly in no wise heresay evidence.

Regarding Dr. Baldwin's statement, Slater made no charge, but simply quoted what Dr. Baldwin had said to him. This, presumably, is what they style heresay evidence, but the Militia authorities must be perfectly well aware that the word of an officer holding a commission in Her Majesty's army, is equivalent to an oath, and is in no way heresay evidence.

The above letter was, therefore, simply an evasion of the matter. If Dr. Baldwin's statement is false, why has he not been dismissed from the service? If true, why has not Col. Denison been punished? In either case, why this policy of inaction in so serious a matter? Why no investigation?

Slater forwarded to General Herbert the accompanying two sketches from the *Illustrated War News*, showing the weather the soldiers had to encounter during the North-West Rebellion; and bringing to his notice what results would have followed, had the teamsters' revolt been successful. He also enclosed several cuttings from the *Toronto Press*. He received the following unsigned letter in reply:

OTTAWA, August, 1891.

SIR,—By the desire of the General Officer Commanding, I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter dated 24 August, 1891, and the newspaper cuttings enclosed therein, and in returning the above mentioned cuttings to inform you that they have been read by the General Officer Commanding with great interest. I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Unsigned)

-----  
Capt. A.D.C.

Mr. James Slater,

26 Belmont Street, Toronto.

Had the teamsters' revolt been successful, and they had retired, carrying with them all the munitions of war, stores and provisions, the Canadian troops would have been compelled to follow them up to recover their provisions, or starve. Through the severity of the weather they would have been unable to carry their tents as they were frozen,

arges  
ined  
ani-

no  
d to  
evi-  
well  
n in  
n no

the  
not  
Col.  
y of  
ion ?  
ying  
the  
Vest  
ould  
He  
He

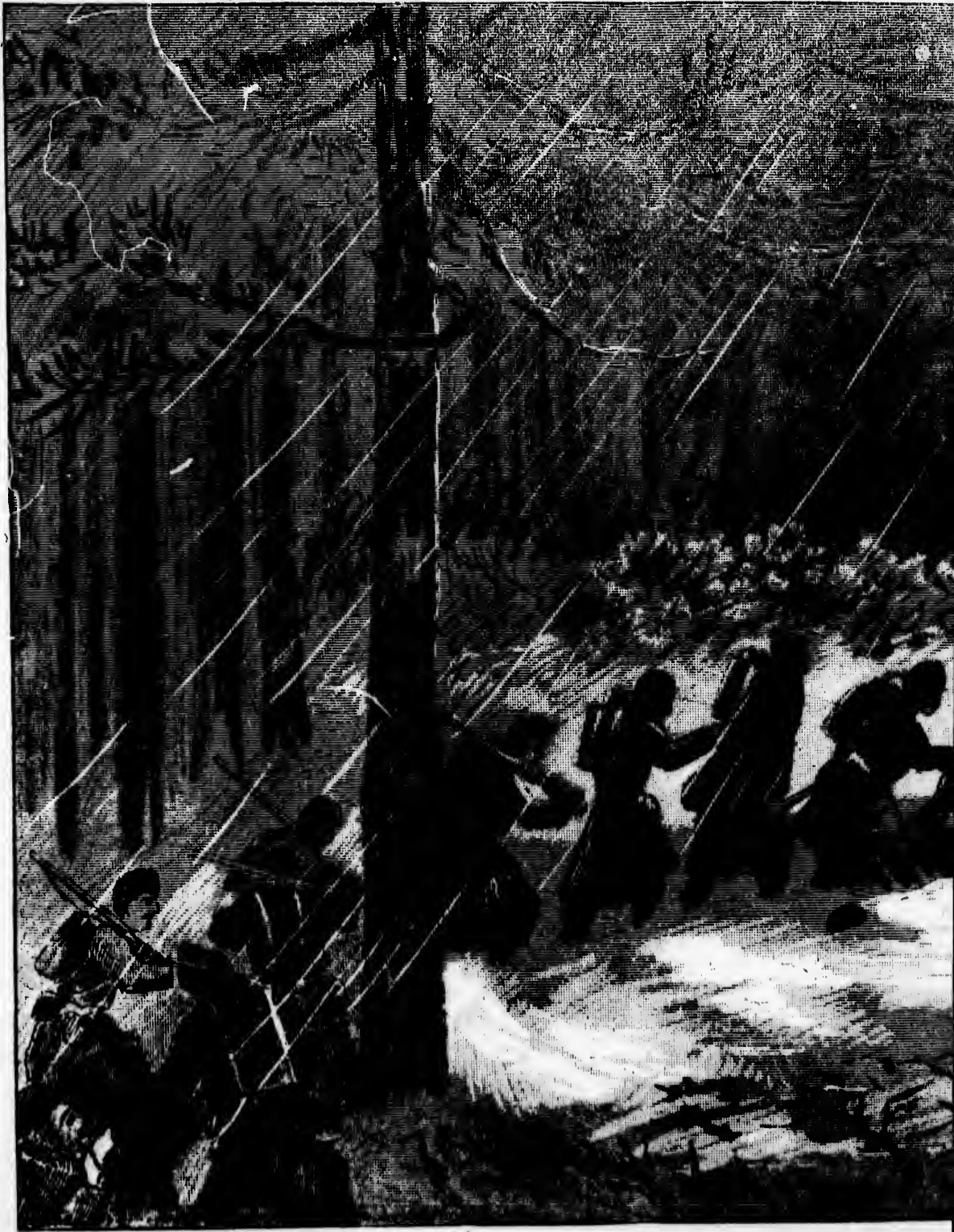
91.  
e the  
1891,  
bove  
neral

.D.C.

had  
ores  
com-  
, or  
ould  
ozen,



buried was almost impossible to keep the track, and a miss-step.



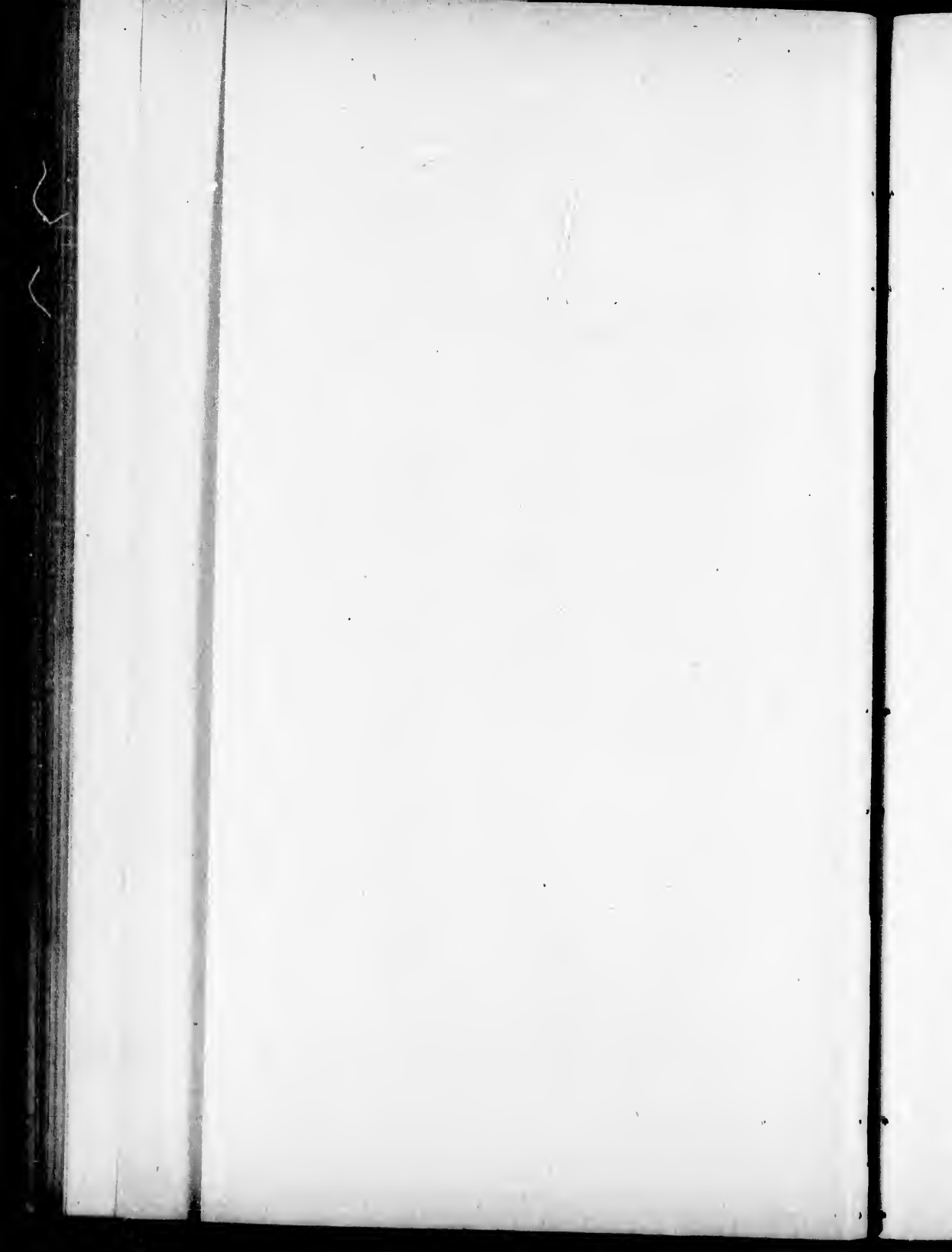
MIDNIGHT TRAMP OF THE RO

" Into the solemn darkness of the pines and hemlock the column slowly moved, each side be-  
buried the unfortunate up to his neck. Then it began raining.



**CAMP OF THE ROYAL GRENADIERS**

moved, each side being snow four feet deep. It was almost impossible to keep the track, and a miss-step.



and they would thus have been forced to march through the frightful weather depicted in the accompanying woodcut, without shelter, food or fuel. Exposed to the terrible snow storms and biting winds on the open prairie, at a temperature several degrees below zero, how many of these untrained soldiers would have lived two days? Remember these men were not hardened veterans, accustomed to all degrees of temperature and changes of climate, but a lot of young men taken from behind counters, desks, and from the workshop, to whom exposure and hardships, in a great many instances, meant death.

The above gives but a crude idea of what would have been the result of the teamsters' mutiny to the rank and file of the Canadian troops. The question now arises, what would have been the result to the commanding officer, who would have been held responsible for the occurrence of the mutiny? What would have been the consequences to General Middleton? Of a surety, the greatest disgrace that could have befallen a soldier. A cry of horror would have gone up from every part of the Dominion, which would have compelled the Government to supersede him and replace him in his command, by a more (to them) efficient person. If General Middleton *had* been disgraced WHO would have superseded him?

It will be seen by reference to the accompanying woodcut, from the *Illustrated War News*, that the teamsters did actually mutiny, but the mutiny was checked before it assumed dangerous proportions. It may be mentioned *en passant*, that the teamsters were chiefly composed of men from that district; a class who, being closely connected with the rebels, would require very little persuasion to incite them to insubordination. This fact gives some color to Dr. Baldwin's statement, inasmuch as no man would attempt the dangerous task of inciting men to mutiny (a crime punishable by death) unless he was morally certain that they would yield to his persuasions.



COL. MILLER, Q.O.R. QUELLING MUTINY OF THE TEAMSTERS.  
"Open defiance to military authority compelled him to take peremptory steps."



## CHAPTER XXV.

IS LIEUT.-COL. GEORGE TAYLOR DENISON LEGALLY ENTITLED  
TO DISPENSE JUSTICE AS A POLICE MAGISTRATE ?

During the past year, Slater has repeatedly presented his case to the consideration of Mayor Fleming, asking him to make a full investigation of the charges he has preferred against Col. G. T. Denison, and praying that he may be allowed to submit proofs of the same to the Toronto City Council. Mayor Fleming has invariably replied that the Toronto City Council were powerless to act in the matter, as they had nothing to do with the Police Magistrate other than to pay him his salary, the appointment being a Provincial, and not a Municipal one. That is to say that the people of Toronto pay one of their own officials a salary of \$4,000 a year, but have no voice whatever in his election. Formerly the Police Magistrate was elected by the Municipality, but in 1872, Sir Oliver Mowat passed the following Bill through the Provincial House, making it a Provincial, and not a Municipal, appointment :

Revised Statutes of Ontario, 1872.

Chap. 72, Para. 3.

Every Police Magistrate shall be appointed by the Lieut.-Governor, and shall hold office during his pleasure.

Par. 4.

Every Police Magistrate shall *ex officio* be a Justice of the Peace for the City or Town for which he holds office, and also for the whole country or union of counties in which, for either Judicial or Municipal purposes, such City or Town is situated. 35 Vic., Chap. 48, ss. 306 and 307.

This was reverting back to the days of barbarism with a vengeance. If Toronto is going to tamely submit to this sort of despotic government, she had better at once give up all idea of representative government, and crown Sir Oliver Mowat king, for he certainly exercises all the power of an arbitrary ruler. The above is not the only act of

violence, if one might term it so. of which Sir Oliver Mowat has been guilty, as the following cuttings from the Toronto Press will show :

*The Toronto World :*

DENISON AND MOWAT.

The WORLD, at the present moment, does not wish to discuss the issue between Police Magistrate Denison and the City, but we do wish to direct the attention of the people of Ontario to a serious matter in which they are interested, and which has cropped out in this discussion.

For fifty years Reformers have been preaching in this country the doctrine of "Responsible Government," "No Taxation without Representation," and "Our Municipal Institutions the Bulwark of our Freedom."

The greatest sinner against these grand old principles which were vindicated by Baldwin and Brown, has been Oliver Mowat, who claims to be their political heir.

He has steadily robbed the municipalities of their powers. Look at the lists of these usurpations that mark the Statute Book in his reign of eighteen years. He has taken away from the councils the large number of appointments that they formerly controlled. He meditates the taking over of those that have been left.

But not only has he taken away the appointment to these offices, but *he has made the law so that the municipalities must continue to pay the salaries.* All these fat offices that he has been distributing among his followers for service to himself as political chief, are paid for by the people.

Mowat appoints the public officials and the Municipalities pay the fees.

Mowat appoints his son Sheriff of Toronto: the people of Toronto pay him \$10,000 fees.

Mowat appoints Widdifield, Sheriff of York ; Badgerow, County Crown Attorney ; Gordon Brown, Surrogate Clerk ; Peter Ryan, Registrar ; A. M. Ross, County Court Clerk ; Peter Small, Baliff ; Col. Denison, Magistrate ; and a host of others.

but the people of this city and county pay the fees and salaries.

And we who pay the fees and salaries have not a word to say but pay up. We are taxed but have no voice. It is taxation without representation with a vengeance.

Mr. Mowat as a Reformer was in duty bound to wipe out such abuses. He has increased them a hundredfold. What he has done in York and Toronto he has done all over the province.

And now to come back to Col. Denison. In his letter to the Mayor, he practically tells the city to go to Halifax, that he is no official of theirs, and they have no jurisdiction over him, that all they have to do is to pay his salary and not attempt to discipline him, as he is a Provincial Government official. We very much mistake the temper of the people of this province if they will continue to see this sort of business carried on before their eyes much longer. We believe that the electors will insist on wiping out these officials who live on fees, and that they will insist that *whoever has to pay the salary will have a right to name the salary-holder.*

And yet men calling themselves Reformers are doing these wrongful acts to-day, and other Reformers stand by and utter no protest, and Reform journals in large numbers find no time to expose these breaches, though they devote a great deal of attention to much less serious sins laid to the charge of their opponents.

If the city organs are silent, why are the outside Reform papers dumb? Mowat is centralizing all power in Toronto, and you are quietly assisting him. What do you gentlemen of the country Reform press mean? Are you honest Reformers? Are you asleep? Are you tied like *The Globe* is to a book contract?

Another paper prints the following :

## OPEN LETTERS

---

To Hon. Ex-Alderman\* Oliver Mowat, M.L.A., Attorney-General  
for the Province of Ontario.

SIR,—When you appointed your son Sheriff of Toronto, your friends excused your nepotism on the ground of his father's sacrifices. Let us review those sacrifices. About twenty years ago you accepted the office of Vice-Chancellor. When dual representation was abolished, Blake and Mackenzie were compelled to resign their seats in either the Provincial or Dominion House, as they could not keep both, so they chose the larger arena, and left the Reform majority without a leader. You were offered the sit at an increased salary and you accepted it.

### Sacrifice No. 1.

By accepting the office of Attorney-General, you left yourself free to hire out your name to the legal firm of Mowat, Maclellan, Downey, Biggar & Langton for a large sum per annum, from which you were debarred while judge.

### Sacrifice No. 2.

When you assumed the reins of government you were the only member of your family that had been provided for, and almost your first official act was to appoint Col. John Duff, your brother-in-law, to be Division Court Clerk for the city of Kingston. A few years later the same brother-in-law was appointed Police Magistrate for the same city, which office he yet holds.

### Sacrifice No. 3.

You caused an Act of Parliament to be passed, prohibiting the Council of any city or town from decreasing the salary of any Police Magistrate, and, of course, that included brother-in-law Duff.

### Sacrifice No. 4.

By voting for that (alleged) Tory, E. F. Clarke, for Mayor, against an honest man (Elias Rodgers), who, by the way, is,

and always was, a Crit, you secured the City Solicitorship for your son-in-law.

Sacrifice No. 5.

And to compensate you for these, and many similar sacrifices, your son had to have the biggest plum in the pudding.

Sacrifice No. 6.

Clarke having been elected as a supporter of Mr. Meredith, sits in the House and knifes his leader, in your interest, through that mystic bond that identifies him with the interests of your family.

As to your Woodstock letter—if you do not know it already, you may as well learn it here, and now, that the soil of this continent is not in any degree suitable for the cultivation or development of monarchical institutions.

The people of this country will not tolerate either Kingcraft or Priestcraft. I do not mean to apply the latter term to any one denomination in particular, for who has not noticed the development of worldliness and love of political, social and ecclesiastical power and influence, that has become so very prominent in many clergymen of nearly every denomination? We live in an age when all ought to be kings and queens, priests and priestesses. "He hath made us Kings and Priests unto God." Gross superstition and ignorance have surrounded this subject in all ages, fostered in low selfish cunning, avarice and love of ecclesiastical and social power. How many sermons Christian people have endured from the text, "Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and unto God that are God's." That is held up as direct authority for the divine rights of kings, when the context clearly shows that the crafty, unprincipled priests and politicians of that day desired to entrap the Great Teacher; but he took great pains *not to say what things were Caesar's*. He taught repentance, love, justice and mercy, as He knew that if His precepts and example were carried out, the question as to who should be first Minister of Ontario or Sheriff of Toronto, would adjust themselves to the satisfaction of all.

If I were you, I would, for very decency's sake, pocket my salary, and allow my relatives to pocket their fees, in silence.

But you are too astute for that: you know that if the fellows who get paid for it (or who expect to get paid) did not do the "Loyalty" shouting, it would not be done.

If you are an earnest Christian man, and want something to do, I will give you work enough to last the lifetime of the present Parliament. Have you not heard the groanings of the people, caused by that monstrosity known as "The Assessment Act?" Had you devoted all your skill and energy upon it you could not have contrived a better system for the development and propagation of fraud, perjury and deception, and as a hindrance and clog upon the industry of the people, it is perfection in every respect.

Take "The Liquor License Act." Are you aware that it was framed purely in the interest of the liquor traffic, in a gambling-den between the deals? This is about the style of debate over the original draft bill:

"I bet two white chips."

"I raise you four."

"Strike out the last three words."

"What you got there?"

"Three tens."

"I have four twos, I win."

"Who will be the Commissioners next year?"

"Some one shy there."

"Must have one temperance man on for a blind."

"Whose blind did you say it was?"

"You raise me ten, do you?"

"I see you and go you five better."

"Whose deal is it?"

"Three cards for me, please."

"Say, Peter, kick that spittoon over this way."

"Keep the amendment out of that Jack-pot; it covers all the chips."

"What's the pot worth, anyway?"

"What penalty for a third conviction?"

"I opened with two Jacks."

"I have two Jacks myself; ace high."

"Here, I have a pair of fours besides."

The above language is scarcely intelligible to you. I only have a faint idea of its meaning myself. But among the members of your Cabinet you will find several wise men who can read the writings and give the interpretation thereof.

But why go on; you will excuse every charge that may be brought against you by pointing to a worse state of affairs at Ottawa, and the only reason why it is worse, is, that it is bigger. I do not hesitate to say that you are as good as as most politicians, perhaps better than the majority, but please spare us any further Christian evidence until you remove those laws from the Statute Book, which were passed by royal decree for a semi-barbarous people of a past age, and that bear no relation whatever to the requirements of this progressive age. You are called a Liberal, but you are the greatest Tory in the Province, for proof of which it is only necessary to point to the idolatry and servility to be seen any day at Osgoode Hall.

[\*Mr. Mowat once represented St. Lawrence Ward in the City Council —Edroit.]

*The Empire, Toronto, January, 27, 1892:*

#### THE SWEATING SYSTEM.

The exposure by the *THE EMPIRE* of the manner in which the holders of liquor licenses in Toronto have been mulcted by the Grit heclers and Mowat officials, forms amply sufficient ground for demanding a full investigation. Aside from what there may be yet to come, it is shown, by the sworn testimony of a credible witness, backed by unimpeachable documentary evidence, that demands were made upon license holders in Toronto, Reformers and Conservatives alike, for contributions to the Grit campaign fund; that these demands were repeated upon another occasion, that the "contributors" were compelled to sign a false document, and that in other ways the license holders were tyrannized over and levied upon.

Is it necessary to go further for justification for the demand to investigate? Is it necessary to place men in the position of endangering their means of a livelihood to force the Mowat Government to do its duty? Let a Royal Commission be appointed, as *The World* has suggested, or refer the matter to a Committee of the Legislature, with power to examine witnesses under oath, and we venture to say that a most shameful state of affairs will be disclosed. It will, we are safe in saying, be demonstrated:

(1.) That as far back as 1886, the determination to drive Conservatives out of the business was put in active operation.

(2.) That between the Provincial elections in December, 1886, and February, 1887, a sum of \$14,000 or thereabouts was wrung out of the license holders of Toronto, and some \$8,000 out of the license holders of Hamilton, under the pretence of subscriptions to the Reform Club.

(3.) That in 1888 at least 140 of the license holders of Toronto were "bled," and that another \$14,000 was thus collected.

(4.) That in the same year those who had been made to thus contribute were compelled to sign a statement declaring that they had not been asked for money, and had not contributed, which statement was false.

(5.) That in 1890 another assessment was levied by like means, and a large sum of money was realized.

(6.) That this system has prevailed in other constituencies beside Toronto and Hamilton.

(7.) That the persons engaged in making these levies were men prominent in the Reform party in Toronto and Mowat officials.

And the following from the *Toronto Mail* sums up the present relation of the Police Magistrate to the city, to a nicety:

*The Toronto Mail.*

#### THE POLICE MAGISTRACY.

The sub-committee of the City Council, appointed to investigate into the working of the Police Court, has decided



to recommend that the City's grievances in the matter be formally brought to the notice of the Attorney-General, with the request that he cause an official enquiry to be instituted, with a view to early remedial action. This is all that the sub-committee has power to do. In accordance with the instructions, it has investigated all the facts bearing upon the matters referred to it, and, having given the Police Magistrate an opportunity—which he contemptuously declined to accept—of making any explanation he chose, will now report to the Executive Committee that the state of Police Court affairs is such that the Attorney-General should be asked to exercise his authority, and take whatever steps are necessary for the protection of the city's interests.

The attitude which the Police Magistrate has seen fit to assume with regard to this matter, while thoroughly characteristic of him, only aggravates his offence. He snaps his fingers at the citizens, whose servant he is, and with whose money he is paid, and declares that he recognizes no authority save that of the Attorney-General, by whom he was appointed. Technically he is right. The law provides that the citizens must pay him his salary, but it gives them no control over him whatever. He might, in fact, absent himself from his duties altogether, so long as the Attorney-General chose not to interfere for the protection of the citizens, and the latter would be powerless. They must depend upon the Attorney-General at all times to see that this costly official performs the services for which he is paid, and they look to him on the present occasion for this or some other effective exercise of his authority. Mr. Denison asserts that he is as much entitled to a rest as the judges, who are free during long vacation, and that the two months' holiday recently taken by him was the first "worthy of mention" that he has had for three years. His attempt to place his services upon the same plane as those of the judges, is amusing. There is not a judge in the city who does not do more hard work in a day than he does in a week. Within the past three years, moreover, he has taken more holidays than

any three or four judges together have enjoyed. He failed even to fulfil the terms upon which, according to the Attorney-General's statement, his recent holiday was granted him. It was stipulated that he should make arrangements for the adequate performance of his duties in his absence. Instead of doing so he left matters in such a shape that much of the Police Court work had to be transferred to another court, with a resultant extra expense of \$3,500 a month, \$1,000 a month of which the city has had to meet. It is not surprising, then, that the citizens are indignant. They will expect the Council to take steps to bring the whole subject of Police Court management, including other matters than those to which we have referred, before the Attorney-General at once. They have the right to ask at least, if no other remedy is to be obtained, that the Council be authorized to reduce the sum which they are compelled to pay Mr. Denison yearly to a figure commensurate with the services which that lofty official sees fit to render them.

Col. Denison was appointed Police Magistrate of Toronto on 2nd June, 1877. When appointed he was subject to the Mutiny Act, Queen's Regulations and Orders for the Army, a portion of which is here quoted :

Colonial and foreign troops in Her Majesty's pay to be subject to provisions of this Act.

4. All officers and soldiers of any troops mustered and in pay, which shall be raised and serving in any of Her Majesty's dominions abroad, or in places in possession of, or occupied by, Her Majesty's subjects under the command of any officer having any commission immediately from Her Majesty, shall be subject to the provisions of this Act and of Her Majesty's Articles of War in like manner as Her Majesty's other forces are.

One of the provisions of this Act is that :

Officers not to be sheriffs or mayors, etc.

41. No person who shall be commissioned, and in full pay as an officer, shall be capable of being nominated or elected to be sheriff of any county, borough, or other place, or to be mayor, portreeve, alderman, or to hold any office in any municipal corporation in any city.

The above statute has been adopted by the Dominion Legislature, as shown by the following extract from the Canadian Militia Regulations.

420. The Active Militia shall be subject to the Queen's Regulations and Orders for the Army.

Sir Oliver Mowat by his bill has thus evaded the word "Municipal" contained in the Act, and by so doing has made Col. Denison's appointment legal, according to the letter of the law.

But the letter of the law is not so important as the spirit of the law. The word Provincial has been omitted through an oversight, but the spirit of the law obviously conveys the idea that no person holding a commission in Her Majesty's service shall hold any other office whatsoever, but shall devote the whole of his attention to the faithful carrying out of his oath of allegiance.

Sir Oliver Mowat also secured the Police Magistracy of Kingston for his brother-in-law, Col. Duff, on the 25th January, 1881. Colonels Duff and Denison are the only Colonels in Canada acting as Police Magistrates while in receipt of full pay in Her Majesty's Regular Forces.

In 1881, the Army Act of 1877 was repealed, and a fresh Army Act passed. I here give several extracts from the Army Act of 1881 :

Army Act, 1881, 44 and 45 Vic., Chap. 58, Sec. 146.

A person who is commissioned in *full* pay as an officer in Her Majesty's *regular* forces shall not be capable of being nominated or elected to be sheriff of any county, borough, or other place, or to be Mayor or Alderman of, or to hold any office in any municipal corporation in any city, borough or place, in the United Kingdom.

Part V, Sec. 175.

The persons in this section mentioned are persons subject to military law as officers, and this Act shall apply accordingly to all the persons specified : that is to say, (3) officers of the Militia, other than members of the permanent staff, (4) All such persons not otherwise subject to Military law, as may be serving in the position of officers of any troops, raised by order of Her Majesty beyond the limits of the United Kingdom, and of India, and serving under command of an officer of the regular forces, and where there are local legislatures as well as a central legislature, the expression *legislature* means the CENTRAL LEGISLATURE ONLY, provided that nothing in this Act shall affect the application to such persons of any Act passed by the legislature of a colony.

Chap. 58, Sec. 190, Para. 23.

The expression "Colony," means for the purpose of this Act, Cyprus, and any part of Her Majesty's dominions; exclusive of the United Kingdom, the Channel Islands, and the Isle of Man, and India, and all territories and places being part of Her Majesty's dominions which are under one legislature, shall be deemed for the purpose of this Act, to constitute one Colony ;

Chap. 58, Sec. 177.

Where any force of Volunteers or of Militia, or other forces is raised, in India or a Colony, any law of India or the Colony, may extend to the officers, non-commissioned officers and men belonging to such force,

whether within or without the limits of India or the Colony, and where any such force is serving with part of Her Majesty's regular forces, then so far as the law of India or the Colony has not provided for the government and discipline of such force, this Act, or any other Act, for the time being, amending the same, shall, subject to such exceptions and modifications as may be specified in the general orders of the general officer commanding Her Majesty's forces, with which such force is serving, apply to the officers, non-commissioned officers and men, respectively mentioned in the two preceding sections of this Act.

Chap. 58, Sec. 190, Para. 12.

The expression "Auxiliary Forces," means the Militia, the Yeomanry and the Volunteers. The expression "Militia" includes the general and local Militia.

Chap. 58, Sec. 178.

When officers, non-commissioned officers and men, belonging to the auxiliary forces, or any pensioners, are subject to military law in pursuance of this Act, such officers, non-commissioned officers, men, and pensioners, shall be subject to this Act in all respects, as if they were part of the regular forces, and the provisions of this Act shall be construed as if such officers, non-commissioned officers, men and pensioners, were included in the expression "regular forces."

Provided that nothing in this section shall effect the condition of service of any officer or man belonging to such auxiliary forces or of any pensioner.

The whole of the above quoted statutes have been adopted by the Canadian Militia.

In subsection 4, section 175, part V, it will be noticed that the "central legislature" is only meant where there are one or more legislatures. This quashes Sir Oliver Mowat's Bill, making it null and void, as far as the application of the Army Act of 1881 to the matter of any person holding a commission in Her Majesty's Army also holding a civil appointment. The subsection goes on to say "provided that nothing in this Act shall affect the application to such persons of any act passed by the Legislature of a Colony." The Dominion Government, the Legislature of this Colony, has not passed any Act allowing a person holding a commission in Her Majesty's Army, to also hold a civil appointment, Municipal or Provincial.

Colonels Denison and Duff, by their voluntary acceptance of Her Majesty's commission, voluntarily placed themselves under the above quoted Statutes. In the face of this evidence, have Colonels Denison and Duff any legal right to sit on a Police Magistrate's Bench? If not, then all persons fined and imprisoned by them during the past have been illegally so fined and imprisoned, and can claim heavy

damages for such. The object of the above quoted extracts of the Army Act of 1881, is evidently to prevent any one man holding a civil and military appointment at the same time. Such a prostitution of justice, as occurred in Slater's case, could never have happened had the evident spirit of the law been adhered to. I will not attempt to go into the pros and cons of the case myself. Let some of those lawyers, whose clients have been fined or imprisoned by Col. Denison, take the case up in their interests.



## CHAPTER XXVI.

### PUBLIC INVESTIGATION PREVENTED BY THE ALTERATION IN THE PARLIAMENTARY REPORTS.

Slater once made the remark to a member of the Dominion Parliament. "Show me a Militia blue book, (Parliamentary report), and I will show you frauds on the Government." On being handed a copy of the book, he at once proved from portions of it, that money had been drawn by the Militia illegally from the Government. Up to 1891, it was possible for any man by making a close inspection of the Militia Reports, to detect frauds on the Government. In that year, however, the Militia Report was so altered that it is now impossible for anyone to detect any irregularity through the column relating to "men authorized to drill but not drilled" being absent.

On 13th June, 1892, the following appeared in *The Toronto Mail* :

JUNE 13, 1890.

---

Major-General Herbert is going further in his militia changes. In the Militia orders, published in yesterday's Canadian Gazette, it is commanded that muster shall be made of every corps of active Militia at the close of the annual drill. With respect to the pay-lists, it is ordered that "the names of every person on the pay-lists shall be called out by the paymaster, together with the amount due to him, and each person shall answer by passing the paymaster as his name is called. Those failing to answer their names are at once struck off the pay-lists." The enforcement of this rule will do away with the possibility of such irregularities as have once or twice been alleged regarding militia pay-lists.

It will be seen that this order is powerless to prevent the present irregularities from continuing since the column, above mentioned, is not now reported in the Militia Parliamentary Report. Boodling can be practised to the same or even a greater extent than before, since it is now impossible for the public eye to observe it.



## CHAPTER XXVII.

THE CANADIAN MILITIA, IN THEIR MILITIA ACT, HAVE  
ADOPTED A REPEALED ACT, AND ALSO AN ACT  
NOT APPLICABLE TO CANADA.

In February, 1891, Slater submitted his case, together with all the proofs, correspondence and papers referring thereto, to the Secretary for Scotland, and on the 2nd March received the following reply :

WHITEHALL, S.W., 2nd March, 1891.

*Office of the Secretary for Scotland.*

SIR,—I am directed by the Marquis of Lothian to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 16th ultimo, and to inform you that His Lordship has referred your application to the Secretary of State for War, and that you will be duly informed of the result. I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) R. W. COCHRAN PATRICK.

Mr. James Slater,  
10 Chichester Street,  
St. George's Square, S.W.

---

In a few days he received the following :

WHITEHALL, S.W., 10th March, 1891.

*Office of the Secretary for Scotland.*

SIR,—With reference to my letter of the 2nd instant, I am directed by the Marquis of Lothian to acquaint you that His Lordship is informed by the Secretary of State for War, that the Royal Warrant or Regulation to which you refer in your application (viz., the 13th Article of War, 1877) was repealed by the Army Act, 1881. *This Act is not applicable, however, to the Canadian Militia, which being a local force, is not administered by the War Office.*

Mr. Stanhope adds that a soldier of Her Majesty's Regular forces has no right to demand a court of enquiry to investigate any complaint.

In returning the papers which accompanied your application, I am to say that His Lordship is unable to afford you any further assistance in the matter. I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) R. W. COCHRAN PATRICK.

Mr. James Slater,  
10 Chichester Street,  
St. George's Square, S.W.



In view of the statement (printed in italics) contained in the foregoing letter, the following extract will be of interest :

The Militia Act ; 46 Vic., Chap. 11, Sec. 100, Para. 82.

*The Active Militia shall be subject to the Queen's Regulations and Orders for the Army ; and every officers and man of the Militia shall, from the time of being called out for active service, and also during the period of annual drill or training, under the provisions of this Act, etc., and also at any other time while in the uniform of his Corps, be subject to the Army Act passed by the Parliament of the United Kingdom, and all other laws then applicable to Her Majesty's troops in Canada, and not inconsistent with this Act.*

The "Queen's Regulations and Orders for the Army," referred to in the above extract, is the repealed Act of 1877, referred to by the Secretary of State for War, in the Marquis of Lothian's letter to Slater, 10th March, 1891. The Secretary of State for War also says that the Army Act of 1881 is not applicable to Canada. As the Canadian Militia Act contains no penal code or Court-Martial procedure, therefore, according to the Secretary of State for War's decision, Canada has no Military code to try an offender by Court-Martial or to punish him in any way whatsoever.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### WHO STOLE THE LETTER ?

After the papers in connection with Slater's case had been in the possession of the Canadian authorities for two years, without any investigation having been ordered, Slater applied to have them returned to him, so that he could proceed to England to lay his case before the Imperial Government. After a delay of several months, during which Slater made repeated application to the Government to have them returned to him at once, he succeeded in obtaining them. He then took passage to England in order to submit his case to the Imperial Parliament, and on 17th February, 1891, he despatched the following letter to the Marquis of Lothian, Secretary of State for Scotland :

LONDON, 17th February, 1891.

*The Secretary for Scotland.*

MY LORD,—I most respectfully submit the attached papers for your consideration, and I have, my Lord, to state that it is under the advice of Major-General Herbert, Commanding Canadian Militia, that I submit the following to the Imperial authorities, viz. : that for the past two years I have endeavored to obtain the protection as laid down by a Royal Warrant in Page 299, Para. 13, Queen's Regulations, and orders for the army 1877, and that my claim for a Court of Enquiry, as therein laid down, has been ignored since the 6th August, 1888, instead of which being granted, a gross prostitution of justice was perpetrated in bringing my case into the Police Court, over which my commanding officer, in his dual position as such, and Police Magistrate, presides, and imprisoning me on an illegal prosecution on a false charge and false oath, in an endeavor to suppress the misapplication of Government money entrusted to his brother, Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison, for certain military purposes, which false imprisonment, my Lord, resulted in the death of my wife.

My Lord, the attached papers will substantiate this, and, my Lord, if you require further confirmation, I can produce further correspondence to prove what I state.

I, my Lord, respectfully appeal to you to cause the law under which I live to be extended to me, viz., the granting of the Court of Enquiry regarding my three years' drill pay as laid down in Page 299, Para. 13, Queen's Regulations and Orders for the Army, and the settling aside of my conviction as being on an illegal prosecution (R.S.C. Cap. 41, Sec. 115) on a false oath, and on a false charge, so as to open the courts for me in Canada, as I claim that my so called trial, and the holding back of the

papers for my defence, and me finding them on the morning of my so called trial in possession of the prosecutor's clerk, in the Police Court, was a conspiracy from first to last to prevent me appealing my case within the limited twelve days.

My Lord, an early consideration will be a great favor so as to enable me to return to my three unprotected daughters in Canada. I am, my Lord,

Your most obedient servant,

(Signed) JAMES SLATER.

James Slater,  
10 Chichester Street,  
St. George's Square,  
London, S.W.

The Marquis of Lothian's reply to this letter has been given in the preceding chapter, under date 2nd March, 1891.

The Secretary of State for War's reply to Slater, through the Marquis of Lothian, will also be found in the preceding chapter, under date 10th March, 1891.

On receipt of the latter epistle, Slater wrote to the Marquis of Lothian asking that his case be submitted to the Secretary of State for the Colonies (Lord Knutsford), and, a few days afterwards, received the following reply from Lord Knutsford :

DOWNING STREET, 12th March, 1891.

SIR,—I am directed by Lord Knutsford to return herewith the papers left by you with this Department on the 10th instant, and to acquaint you that the matter to which they relate is not one in which he can interfere, *and that he has remitted it to the Governor-General of Canada for the consideration of his Government.* I am Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) JOHN BRANSTON.

Mr. James Slater.

Slater then wrote to Lord Knutsford, asking whether all arrangements had now been concluded for the full investigation of his case, and whether it was safe for him now to return to Canada.

Following is Lord Knutsford's reply :

DOWNING STREET, 18th. March, 1891.

SIR,—In reply to your letter of the 14th instant, I am directed by Lord Knutsford to acquaint you that so far as this Department is concerned *there is no reason for you deferring longer, your return to Canada.* I am Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) JOHN BRANSTON,

Mr. James Slater.

Slater then proceeded to Canada, and, on arriving, wrote to Lord Stanley, intimating him of the correspondence between the Marquis of Lothian, Lord Knutsford and himself while in England, and asking him whether he had received instructions from Lord Knutsford relative to his case. Following is Lord Stanley's reply :

OTTAWA, 20th. May, 1891.

SIR,—I am directed by his Excellency the Governor General, to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 18th instant, on the subject of your complaint against the Canadian Government.

I am to inform you that *no communication relative to your case has as yet been received from the Secretary of State for the Colonies*, and to state that His Excellency regrets that he is unable to take any further action in the matter. I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) CHARLES COLVILLE,

Major, Governor-General's Secretary.

Mr. James Slater,  
26 Belmont Street, Toronto.

After waiting some little time, Slater wrote again to Lord Stanley, asking him again whether he had received any instructions from Lord Knutsford, relative to his case, and again received the same reply.

What has become of Lord Knutsford's letter to Lord Stanley? A letter of paramount importance to Slater, for had it arrived the Canadian Government would have been forced to investigate Slater's case and as a corollary to such investigation, all the irregularities in connection with the Canadian Militia.

An important official letter **STOLEN** and no investigation ordered. Official letters do not come by the ordinary post, but enclosed in the official letter bag, so that the thief in this case could be easily discovered, yet no attempt is made to bring him to justice.

Comment is superfluous. The facts speak loud enough of themselves. Again I ask, what does it all mean? Why has no investigation been made?

## CHAPTER XXIX.

THE DEBATE IN THE HOUSE OF COMMONS OF CANADA, ON  
THE CHARGES REFERRED AGAINST LIEUT.-COL.

FRED. C. DENISON, BY SLATER  
AND OTHERS.

Following is a Report of the Debate in the House of Commons of Canada, on 12th April, 1892, on the charges made by Slater, and others, against Col. Fred. C. Denison, M.P. The Report is taken from the *Hansard*, the Parliamentary Report of the Debate :

# HOUSE OF COMMONS DEBATES

Second Session • Seventh Parliament

VOL. XXIV. TUESDAY, 12TH APRIL, 1892. No. 32.

*House of Commons, Tuesday, 12th April, 1892.*

The SPEAKER took the Chair at three o'clock.

PRAYERS.

SUPPLY—PRIVILEGE.

Mr. FOSTER moved that the House resolve itself into Committee of Supply.

Mr. DENISON. In referring to a matter that was brought up the other night in the most contemptible manner by the member for North Brant (Mr. Somerville)—

Some hon. MEMBER. Order, order.

Mr. DENISON. I will withdraw that word, Mr. Speaker, if it is unparliamentary, but it is rather difficult to know what word to use when speaking of a person of that class.

An hon. MEMBER. Order.

Mr. DENISON. I would like to say that it is a matter hardly worth the while of taking up the time of the House to reply to, but as it has been given a fictitious importance, by being brought up here by the member for North Brant, I think it is only my duty to myself, and my duty to this House, that I should explain the matter as shortly as possible. It may be divided into two parts, one, a charge against myself, and the other a charge against the corps which I have the honor to belong to. All the charges are of the flimsiest character, and I think, Mr. Speaker, as they are allowed to remain in the *Hansard*, that the original documents should be placed before us so that we may be sure that the hon. member for North Brant has not been imposed upon by fictitious documents. However, be that so or not, it is not my purpose to dispute it. I should like to refer to these affidavits somewhat in the order in which they have been read. The first one is that signed by a man called Charles Black. The items 1, 2 and 3, are practically true; in fact, all of them are true except, 4, 11 and 12, which I should like to read to the House. No 4 is as follows:

"4. That I was ordered to sign four (4) blank pay-sheets, (2) being smaller ones in said camp in said year, said order being given by and in said blank pay-sheets (four) being signed by me in the presence of Capt. Clarence Denison."

No. 11 is as follows:—

"11. That I now believe that the aforesaid two (2) small blank pay-sheets were officer's pay-sheets, and that I had, through them being blank, been unwittingly induced to sign as veterinary surgeon and for a veterinary surgeon's pay."

No 12 is as follows:—

"12. That I now believe and that through having been ordered to ride aforesaid horse on marching out parade, and also through the pay-sheets being blank that I have been unwittingly induced to sign for horse allowance (\$12) during said camp in said year."

These allegations resolve themselves into two charges; that I, or my corps, improperly drew \$12 horse pay; and that we drew pay for a veterinary surgeon instead of pay for a farrier's sergeant. I have obtained from the department the original pay-sheets that were put in,—and they were there for Black or any one else to see who chose to go to the department for that purpose. I find here the last but one name, farrier sergeant, C. Black, paid from June 27 to July 2nd at 90 cents per day, \$10.80. Blank column were horse pay drawn. This shows that no horse pay was drawn, and this disposes of that charge. The only officers for whom we drew pay were nine, being six troop officers, a surgeon, a captain, adjutant, and quartermaster. No pay was drawn for a veterinary surgeon, and we had no veterinary surgeon there. I may also mention as a matter of fact that none of this money passed through my hands. I merely certified that the payments were correct; I made none of the payments, and received none, except the small amount of pay that came to myself. The next affidavit is one signed also by Charles Black to about the same effect as the last one, except that it deals with the North-West Rebellion. In that he says:

" 4. That I signed duplicate blank pay-sheet (two) in two places after aforesaid promotion, and that I now believe that through the pay-sheets being blank that I had been unwittingly induced to sign for a veterinary surgeon's pay."

I have also obtained the pay-sheets for the whole time the corps served in the North-West, on which occasion, I regret to say, I had not the honor of being present. These pay-sheets show conclusively that no pay was drawn for a veterinary surgeon, the only pay drawn being for the troop, officers, and the staff, which consisted of the colonel in command, captain, and adjutant, the surgeon and quartermaster. There is no veterinary surgeon pay drawn, during the whole time the troop was in the North-West. That, I think, conclusively settles affidavit No. 2. Hon. gentlemen can look at these documents and see the particulars for themselves. The next affidavit is one signed by James Slater, the man who went about seeking to procure evidence against us. He says:

" I, James Slater, of the city of Toronto, in the County of York, do solemnly declare, that on and between Saturday, the 26th day of September, 1891, and Saturday, the 3rd. October, 1891, that to my knowledge, the Government of the Dominion of Canada, have been defrauded of certain moneys through the false muster of one R. M. Melville, and one John Hardy, in the Governor General's Body Guard, Canadian Militia, said G.G.B.G. being under command of, and mustered by one, George Taylor Denison, a Lieut.-Col., Canadian Militia, and said two men, R. M. Melville and John Hardy, being residents of the city of Toronto."

I may say in reply, that both these men put in the whole of their drill, and received their pay, and I hold in my hand the receipts for the pay they received. I think that fact disposes of that affidavit. The next is one by a man named William Fenwick, who states as follows:

" I, William Fenwick, of the city of Toronto, in the County of York, porter, do solemnly declare that:

" 1. I served three years in the Governor General's Body Guard, under the command of Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison.

2. About the year 1882, Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison, Governor General's Body Guard, deducted a sum of money, I think it was \$5, from my Camp pay of that year, telling me it was for a deficit in connection with a ball, given by the Governor General's Body Guard, for the benefit of the proposed monument of the men who fell during the North-West rebellion, as the proceeds were to go to said monument, after expenses were paid in connection with said ball."

I may say in reply to that affidavit, that it is of very little consequence whether it was true or not. If it was true, the action complained of would be done with the consent of the man himself who made the affidavit. But it so happens that it was not true. I have the different account books, where the items are charged against the men, if any are entered up. I find in 1888, the year he speaks of, there was no such stoppage against Fenwick; there were the usual stoppages for mess, forage, and so on, but no stoppage for a ball. I have also examined the book for 1887 and 1889, as there might have been a mistake of a year. I find no such stoppage for a ball charged against the men in 1889. Hon. members of the House are quite welcome to look at these books and satisfy themselves in regard to this matter. Even supposing the charge were true, I would not object to it in the slightest degree; but it so happens that there is no truth in that statement. The next affidavit is one of B. Marshman, who swears—I need not trouble the House by reading the whole of it—as follows:—

"I was employed by Lieut.-Col. Fred C. Denison, Governor General's Body Guard, and Captain Clarence Denison, G.G.B.G., as a groom during the annual camp of the said G.G.B.G., under the command of Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison. During said annual camp, I was ordered by said Capt. Clarence Denison to sign two papers, which I have since been informed were two blank pay-sheets, and I was also ordered to answer my name on a parade, which I have since been informed was muster parade for pay."

I may mention that the strength of a troop in the Body Guard is 42 men. We are allowed pay for 35 horses and 42 men. This arrangement is made as it would be a useless expenditure to the country to keep a horse for every man, as a certain number of men are required for guard, cook, officers' servants, and so on. This practice has been carried out in order to effect a saving of public money. In regard to uniforms, we have to be as economical as possible, and members of the House will understand that the rough usage which a cavalry man gives his uniform in grooming his horse is more severe than that given to the uniform by an infantry man, who performs no such work. But the uniform is to last for five years. On this account when a man has put in three years' service we sometimes give him an extra pair of trousers, if he is a servant or cook, and that is all the extra uniform they get, and as a matter of fact they scarcely need any uniform at all. This B. Marshman says he did not enlist, that he did not sign the service roll. I sent for the service roll, which I now have in my hand, and I find that Benjamin Marshman signed the roll on 27th June, 1887. The hon. member for Brant (Mr. Somerville) said the other night it would be a funny thing if all these men were drunken loafers. I do not refer to the affidavits of Roche and Bryan because they do not affect the result one way or the other, but it so happens that Bryan and Marshman who make affidavits are men who have both been up before the Police Court in Toronto: Bryan on two occasions for drunkenness and Marshman once, so that they are hardly what you could call the best type of witness you could procure for this purpose. The affidavit of Matthew Bryan refers entirely to the North-West, and I regret that Col. Denison who commanded that troop is now in Manitoba, so that I had no time or opportunity to communicate with him as to the charge made here. I find on turning up the pay-sheet, which I have before me, that Matthew Bryan went up there as a dismounted man, and that at Winnipeg a horse was purchased, as they had only 34 out of the 35 in the troop which must have been assigned to Bryan because he rode in the North-West, and I remember hearing that he was thrown from his horse. He admits himself that he had a horse, for he says, "nor did I ride said horse shown against my name until my return to Toronto." This shows that he did ride that horse. I have, however, nothing further to say with regard to that as I could not communicate with Col. Denison on the subject, and can only speak from the pay-rolls which are before me. Now, Mr. Speaker, as to the affidavit of Geo. McMerny, I may remark that it confines itself to a statement that Magistrate Baxter did not do his duty. That of course is none of my business, and I have no desire or intention of entering into that question. If Mr. Slater, or the hon. member for Brant (Mr. Somerville) choose to report Mr. Baxter they are perfectly at liberty to do so. The next two affidavits are signed by Harry J. C. Byrne and Edward



Roche. I shall not trouble the House to read them, but they are merely to the effect that Slater went to their store-room and offered to deliver up the arms. I doubt that statement, but whether it is true or not it makes no difference, for the reason that it was Slater's business to bring me the arms, and I had demanded them from him on several occasions. I may refer back a moment to state that during the drill that year he was perfectly useless, he came there after a prolonged spree, and the doctor said he was verging on D. T's, so that he was no use to us. I told him after the drill was over to send in his arms, and I took the further precaution of sending a non-commissioned officer to him with an order to return the arms to store. He refused the non-commissioned officer to do so, and being in no particular hurry about them I wrote to him, and I wrote to him again, and threatened him then that if he did not bring in his arms I would have to prosecute him. I did it for this reason. After the 14th September in that year his three years were up, and he still held the arms. I had either to allow this man to defy me and keep his arms, or to go before a magistrate and force him to return them. I can assure you that I was not long in making up my mind which course to pursue. The only other statement that I have to make with reference to this, is in answer to his assertion that he did not get a certificate of discharge until a comparatively recent date. The cause of that was this: When I notified him to return his arms I had the discharge prepared and signed and waiting for him to call for it, and hand in his arms. He never called for it and it lay there for months and months, but that was his own fault. It is his business under the rules and regulations to call for the discharge. Now, Mr. Speaker, I do not know that there is a single other point further that I can touch upon which has not already been answered. If any hon. gentlemen wishes to make further inquiries or to ask for further explanations I shall only be too glad to give them, but while I do this, I must say again what I said the other night, that it was a most improper proceeding, and a most unparliamentary proceeding for any person sitting in this House as a member of Parliament to take the course adopted by the hon. member for North Brant (Mr. Somerville) the other night. He should surely, when he is attacking the honor of a member of this House, have taken a little trouble to satisfy himself of the truth or falsity of these charges. They were all in the department and he could have seen them: the department looked over them and said there was nothing in them, and if he had chosen he could have found that out. But instead of doing that he comes to the House with these trumped up affidavits and the House can see what use he made of them the other night. The power of some to imagine evil in others is greater than in other persons, and I think that every hon. member in this House will say that the course adopted by the hon. member for Brant (Mr. Somerville) was a most unparliamentary one, and one that would not commend itself to any other member of this House. I may say that in the city of Toronto where I come from, these charges would have no weight, because nobody would believe them there; but on account of their appearing in the press, and on account of them going forth through the country in the manner in which they have done, they might gain credence in some quarters, and it is therefore necessary for

me to deny them. Before I sit down, Mr. Speaker, I must thank the hon. the leader of the Opposition, for the kind manner in which he received my statement the other night and accepted my word. I am sure that it is only what I might expect from his character and from the gentlemanly instincts that I know he possesses. I do not know, Mr. Speaker, that there is anything else I can add to what I have already said on this matter.

MR. COATSWORTH. Mr. Speaker, I can hardly allow this occasion to pass without saying some words in regard to the unwarrantable attack that has been made upon my hon. friend and colleague the member for West Toronto, (Mr. Denison). Those of us who have known the hon. gentleman for very many years are surprised indeed, that such an attack should have been made upon him, because we know that his honor has always been unimpeachable, and we know that his integrity has never been assailed. There are circumstances connected with this matter which, when they are made known, place the member for North Brant, (Mr. Somerville), in a very unpleasant light before the public generally. This list of documents upon which the charge was based, is no new thing at all, because I suppose there is hardly a member of this House, who did not receive that bill of charges last session. There are very few hon. gentlemen here, who have not heard of this crank, who has been making the charges, and I feel sure that the hon. member for North Brant, (Mr. Somerville) who read the papers the other night, had these papers in his hand last year, and therefore that he has had abundance of time for the purpose of investigating them. I feel assured also, that if he had taken the slightest pains to make an investigation himself, if he had put himself about in the very least degree to ascertain whether the charges were true, he would have learned that they were as false as my hon. friend has proved them to be to-night. It appears to me, Sir, that not only did the hon. gentleman who made the charges, owe something to the character, and the standing, and the reputation of the hon. gentleman, against whom he made those charges, but he owed something to his own character. It appears to me that he owed something to the dignity that ought to be felt by every member of this House; and I must say that I feel sorry for any man who could so far forget his position as a member of this House, and therefore forget his position as a gentleman—because I think every member of this House ought to be a gentleman—that he should so far forget all the finer feelings which one man ought to have towards another, as to bring on these papers—not the original papers, but only copies of them—such charges as he brought against the hon. member for West Toronto. I would go further. Now that the matter has been so thoroughly explained, I think that the hon. member for North Brant, owes it not merely to the hon. member for West Toronto, but to this House and to the country, to apologise for the statements he has made, and the course he has pursued; and I trust that the hon. gentleman, who has had quite sufficient time for reflection since he brought these charges, will see fit to retract them to-night, as publicly as he made them, and to apologise to the hon. member of West Toronto for having made them.

Mr. SOMERVILLE, I desire to say a few words with regard to this matter, and to bring to recollection of the members of the House the

occasion when these affidavits were read. It was when the House was in Committee of Supply on certain votes required for the militia, amounting to something over \$1,250,000. During that discussion I saw fit to make use of certain affidavits, which had been placed in my hands, as I stated, by a reputable law firm in the city of Toronto.

Some hon. MEMBERS. Name.

Mr. SOMERVILLE. I will give the name of a firm. It is Dewart & Irving.

Mr. COATSWORTH. They are only copies of the affidavits.

Mr. SOMERVILLE. If the hon. gentlemen will just keep cool, I shall get along faster than if they interrupt me. The gentleman informed me in the letter which enclosed the affidavits that he had the original declarations made before magistrates in his possession, and that they will be placed in my hands whenever I required them. So that so far as I was concerned, I was acting in good faith that the original documents were in the possession of those legal gentlemen in the city of Toronto, and that they could be had at any moment; and they are there still. When the matter came up for discussion I saw fit to bring that first set of declarations before the committee, to show, as I believe they did show, that the expenditure on the militia force was not just all that it should be. After referring briefly in the commencement of my remarks to the extravagance of the expenditure on the militia system, I went on to point out some particular instances. Now I consider that it is the duty of every man, who seeks to guard the interests of the public, and to look after the expenditures of the country, to use all possible means to get at the truth of those expenditures and to see that they are justly and properly made. I had in my possession these affidavits setting forth certain facts, and I believe those affidavits to be true. I believed that I had a right to show to that committee, that this expenditure was not legitimate; and certainly it must be apparent to every man in this House, that, having in my possession those affidavits I had a right to suppose that I had a proof of what I stated with regard to those charges. Now to make sure of this matter, I referred to some of the public documents, and in looking over the report of the Department of Militia and Defence, for the year ending the 31st December, 1887, I found that the Military District, No. 2, Lieut.-Col. W. D. Otter, Deputy Adjutant-General, the actual strength present at inspection of the Governor General's Body Guard, was 10 officers, and 76 men, and that the inspection took place on the 2nd of July. Then I turned to the Auditor General's report for the year ending the 30th June, 1888, which included the time when this inspection took place, and I found by that report, that the Governor General's Body Guard was composed of 86 officers and men. Then I turned to the Militia Report again, and found the officers composing the Governor General's Body Guard numbered 11, and I found that the veterinary surgeon was not appointed till December, 1887, so that it was impossible for Frank Alexander Campbell, the veterinary surgeon whose name appears in this report, to be present at that inspection; and the information contained in the letter I received from Toronto, was to the effect that George T. Denison was in England at the time of that inspection. If that is not correct, I should like my hon. friend—

Mr. DENISON. Certainly it is correct,

Mr. SOMERVILLE. Well, I also found—this was after the debate the other night—that the hon. member for West Toronto made this statement:

“The man Black imagines that he signed two pay-sheets. What he signed was a pay-sheet and a muster-roll, which are two different things, and, instead of drawing pay as a veterinary surgeon, he drew the pay of a farrier sergeant. If the hon. gentlemen had gone to the department, he would have found that instead of my having charged for the pay of ten men, I only charged for the pay of nine men, and that only nine men drew pay.”

Mr. DENISON. That means nine officers.

Mr. SOMERVILLE. Well, I have shown to the House that ten officers drew pay, by the Report of the Militia Department and by the Auditor General's report for that year, and I think I had reason to base some dependence on the affidavit made by Mr. Black. If we are not to depend on the reports which are sent down by the different departments to Parliament—

Mr. BOWELL. Will the hon. gentleman let me ask him a question? Does the Militia Report state that any number of men were paid? Does it not simply refer to the number on the muster roll?

Mr. SOMERVILLE. It is just as I said.

Mr. BOWELL. I am speaking of the Militia Report.

Mr. SOMERVILLE. It reads: Actual strength present at inspection, 10 officers and 76 men; and then we find that, according to the Auditor General's Report 86 men were paid, which is exactly the number mentioned present at the inspection. There are only nine officers in the corps, and there could only have been nine at that time drawing pay. As I said before, the veterinary surgeon was not appointed, and leaving out the chief officer who was in England, there were only nine other officers, yet the Militia Report show that ten were paid. I think under those circumstances, I had good ground for supposing and believing that there was some serious fault to be found with this payment of money made to the Governor-General's Body Guard in Toronto. And, what further confirmed my suspicions was a reference to the Auditor General's Report of this year. One of the hon. gentlemen who criticised my remarks the other night seemed to think that it was an unpardonable sin to criticise any one in the House connected with the Militia. I find, by referring to the Auditor General's Report of this year, that a state of affairs exists with regard to the management of the militia of this country, which, no doubt, in some respects, influenced the General, whose report was referred to the other night, in making some of the statements he did, unless his report was written before; but, at all events, this is not creditable to the militia force, and it induced me to think that if all irregularities set forth in this report did occur, it is quite possible and probable that the statements of this man Black with regard to the money paid to the Governor-General's Body Guard of Toronto, were correct. I will not detain the House with reading the names of all the officers who are mentioned in the Auditor General's Report as drawing more pay than was due them and occupying higher positions than they were entitled to occupy. The following appears in the Auditor General's Report:—

AUDIT OFFICE, OTTAWA, 15th June, 1891.

SIR,—I wish to call your attention to the following overpayments and other irregularities in your annual drill vouchers for the six months ending the 31st December, 1890.

Then follow two or three pages of names, numbering over 90 officers, all the way up to majors and colonels, who drew money, amounting from \$3 to \$27 each, which they were not entitled to draw, and which they illegally drew, and which the Militia Department illegally paid, and which illegal payments were discovered by the Auditor General. It is fortunate for the people of Canada, in more ways than one, that they have an Auditor General. Now, these 90 men, I believe all officers, drew sums of money from \$3 up to \$27 each illegally, and the Militia Department paid them. I hope that, under the management of the present Minister, a different state of affairs will be brought about. Let me read the reply sent to the Auditor General, by Mr. Panet, the Deputy Minister, to show what he says with regard to these overpayments :

DEPT. OF MILITIA AND DEFENCE,

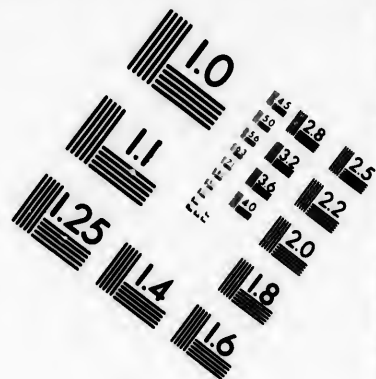
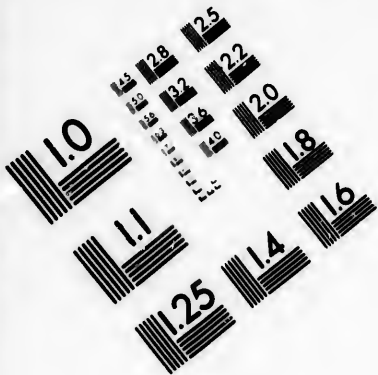
OTTAWA, 9th September, 1891.

“SIR,—Adverting to your letter of 15th June last, calling attention to overpayments and other irregularities in the annual drill vouchers for six months ended 31st December, 1890, I have the honor to inform you that the respective cases have been duly investigated, and that all the officers implicated in such irregularities have now been called upon to refund, by deposit receipt to the credit of the Receiver General, the amounts which they have been improperly paid. The Minister of Militia and Defence has likewise ordered that stoppages of pay, to the amounts overcharged, be made in all cases of officers serving in present or future camps or at annual drill or on other service, where it is shown that the refund has not taken place.”

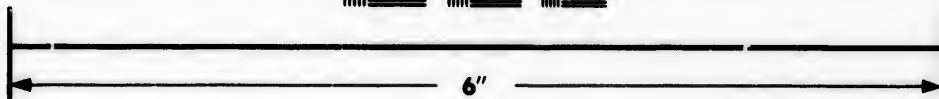
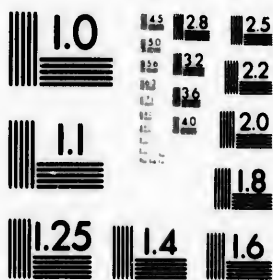
Now, that is a departmental document. That ought to have some weight with this House in forcing them to the conclusion, that I was justified in believing the statements, which were declared by this legal firm in Toronto, to have been sworn to before certain magistrates in the city of Toronto. I do not think, therefore, that I require to make any apology for having discussed that question as I did. I think we are here, as I said before, to discuss the estimates, and discover any frauds that may have been committed upon the Government of this country, and I was simply discharging my duty, and am not prepared to say that I did any wrong in discussing the matter. The hon. member for West Toronto had the hardihood—and it is not the first time he has made remarks about me, which were not justifiable not only in this House, but in the Public Accounts Committee, last year—he had the hardihood to say that he believed that I had received these affidavits last session. Why did he believe that? I tell the hon. gentleman that I never saw these affidavits until they were sent to me this session.

Mr. COATSWORTH. They were all over the House last Session.

Mr. SOMERVILLE. The hon. gentleman says they were circulated here last year. Let me call his attention to this fact, that the whole of the affidavits or declarations, whatever you like to call them, which were first presented by me to the House, were sworn to, one on the 15th January, 1892, another on the 5th January, 1892, another on the 8th January, 1892,



**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

3 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14590  
(716) 872-4903

15  
128  
32  
25  
18  
22  
20  
18

10  
11  
11  
10

another on the 30th, October 1891, another on the 8th December, 1891, another on the 28th December, 1891.

Mr. COATSWORTH. They were just re-sworn to make you fresh.

Mr. SOMERVILLE. Now, I think that the hon. gentleman ought to do me justice, and apologise for making this statement, because he had every opportunity to verify it, and see what dates were on these declarations, and he stands up before this House, and accuses me of having documents in my possession which never had existence in the country at all then, but are all of recent date. And I may say further, that I had no intention whatever of reading the other declarations which I did read, and would not have read them, had it not been for the statement made by the member for West Toronto. He has himself to blame for my bringing up those other declarations, which may possibly have been in the possession of the hon. member for West Toronto last session, but which I never saw until they were sent to me. The hon. member for West Toronto declared that this man Slater was a drunken old soldier, and is only a drunken loafer. Now, the boast of Britons has always been that equal justice and fair play, should be meted out to rich and poor alike; and Mr. Speaker, the sense I have of British justice and fair play, compelled me to rise and give to this House, this man Slater's statement of the case. I had no intention of presenting that statement at all, because it was first in the list of affidavits, and I turned them over and went on to those of more recent date, which bore strictly and solely upon the expenditure of public money. But since this man Slater was charged with this offence, knowing that he was an old British soldier, knowing that he had fought in the British army in India, knowing that he ought to be respected instead of having his character blackened in such terms, as those used by the hon. member for West Toronto, I did him the justice of reading his statement. Furthermore, I have information from members of this House, and residents of Toronto, who declare that James Slater is a very respectable man, and, that being the case, could you, Mr. Speaker, or any other member of this House, expect me to sit silent, when I had this man's own defence in my possession, and not present it to the House? I was impelled to do this in justice to that man. I will not now detain the house with a recital of his grievances. I have a record of the Toronto police court, setting forth his grievances, and showing that he has been very wrongfully and very harshly treated in this matter. He says so in his own affidavit, and it is true that he used very strong language in that affidavit. I had not read it through before I read it to the House, and, had I known that some words were contained in that affidavit at the time, I do not think I would have read that affidavit here, but I think that this man Slater was harshly treated, and that I could not be blamed for trying to champion his cause here, that is, presenting his case to this House, from his point of view. I do not think there is anything unmanly for a man, to stand up in this House, and declare that he finds he has a reason to regret having made use of statements, which he ought not to have made. I say, that if I had known that these words, where he states that he had been convicted on false and perjured evidence, were in the affidavit, I would not have read it. I think I did wrong in reading that statement, and I as freely



and cheerfully retract that, as I can possibly do in this House. I had no desire as I said before, to injure any man, or member of this House, or any one outside, in this matter. I was seeking to do my duty, and I think I was doing my duty in endeavoring to show, that the public funds had not been properly expended. I believe I had reason to do that, and that was the course I took, and that is all I have to say in regard to it.

Sir JOHN THOMPSON. I have just a word to say, not to continue the discussion in the manner in which it has proceeded so far, but to call the attention of the hon. gentlemen to a feature of the discussion the other night, of which I think he has lost sight of. The hon. gentlemen has explained the circumstances as to how he came to read these papers to the House in committee. He was pursuing, he thinks, his duty in making enquiries into certain irregularities in the public expenditure, and he has said that if he had known that the affidavit which he read contained the statements "perjured evidence," and "false accusations," he would not have read that affidavit. The House, however has further to consider that the hon. gentleman, in point of fact, made, although not upon his own responsibility, two distinct charges against the hon. member for West Toronto, (Mr. Denison). In the affidavits which he read to the House the other day, there were two very distinct charges made irrespective of the words which he wishes the House to consider withdrawn. In the first place the accusation made against the hon. member for West Toronto was, that he had falsely certified to a pay-sheet for that purpose of drawing money irregularly from the treasury, and that he did that as an officer of the militia. The second charge was that the hon. member for West Toronto, procured the conviction of this man improperly for the purpose of suppressing a charge against himself. I submit to the good sense of that hon. member himself, as well as to the opinion of the House, whether it is right that charges of this kind should be made in this House, and, after the explanations have been made by the accused member, should not be withdrawn. I think the least we can expect from the hon. member for North Brant, (Mr. Somerville,) is, that in addition to what he has said, as to these two words in the affidavit, those two explicit charges should be withdrawn, after the statement which has been made by the hon. member for West Toronto, (Mr. Denison,) and the proofs he has produced. If the hon. member does not take that course in regard to those charges and does not propose to substantiate them, I shall feel it my duty to place before the House a resolution on the subject.

Mr. LAURIER. I am sure the House will be convinced from what fell from the lips of my hon. friend, (Mr. Somerville), that he has every intention of doing what is fair as between himself and the hon. member for West Toronto, (Mr. Denison). Perhaps I am to some extent responsible in this matter myself. In the month of January last, I received a letter from this man Slater, stating that he had been very badly used by the member for Toronto, who, I believe, had been his colonel, that he had been prosecuted and convicted on false testimony, and further, that false certificates had been given in the regiment, and he wanted to place this matter in my hand, in order to obtain justice. I answered at once, to Mr. Slater, that I would be very slow to believe anything wrong on the part of

the hon. member for West Toronto. (Mr. Denison). I have not had very much acquaintance with the hon. gentleman, I have only known him as a colleague in this House, but I would not believe that he had misappropriated public monies, or anything of that kind. At the same time, the hon. gentleman is human, he deals with soldiers, and as this man complained that he was badly treated, without believing that it was true, without knowing whether it was true or not, I stated in my answer to him that I would be slow to believe anything against the member for Toronto, but I said Parliament was opened to him as to anyone else, and, if he had a real complaint to make, I would take charge of it. The matter remained in that shape until I received a letter from my friend Mr. Dewart, a young lawyer of Toronto, and with it I received a batch of papers, which I placed in the hands of my hon. friend from Brant, (Mr. Somerville). I never knew what was in them until I heard them read in this House. The hon. member for Toronto was altogether wrong in thinking that the hon. member for Brant had these papers in his possession last session.

**Mr. COATSWORTH.** The man saw me shortly after my election and showed me papers, last year, similar to those which were read this session, and I understood that a similar batch of papers was sent to all the members of the House. The member for Lennox (Mr. Wilson) tells me Mr. Trow had them last year. I certainly understood that every member on both sides of the House was in possession of them last year. I feel sure they have been simply resworn to make them fresh.

**Mr. LAURIER.** My hon. friend says that he read these affidavits hastily. He explained the other day, and he explains again to-day, that he had no intention of conveying the impression to the House that the hon. member for Toronto should be guilty of such a low offence as to appropriate public moneys. He stated that the other day, and he reiterates his statement to-day. All I understood him to mean the other day was that there had been irregularities in the Militia Department, and also in the regiment in which the hon. gentleman belongs. Irregularities may happen everywhere, but surely that does not at all imply that the hon. member for Toronto is guilty of an offence. My hon. friend does not at all say that he intended to charge anything of the kind against the member for Toronto. Now, in face of the repudiation which he has made of all intention of saying anything against the honor of the member for Toronto, it seems to me that his explanation has gone as far as the House is entitled to exact. I hope that after such a frank explanation on the part of my hon. friend, the matter will be allowed to rest where it is.

**Mr. LISTER.** I have looked over the *Hansard* and I fail to find any such charge as the Minister of Justice mentions.

**Sir JOHN THOMPSON.** In the declaration.

**Mr. LISTER.** There are no charges made in the *Hansard* by the hon. member for Brant against the member for West Toronto.

**Sir JOHN THOMPSON.** That is the worst way in which to make charges in the House.

**Mr. COCKBURN.** I regret exceedingly that the hon. member for North Brant (Mr. Somerville) has not considered it his duty, after the

explanations that have been made, to offer an unqualified apology to this House and to my brother member for West Toronto (Mr. Denison), for the language which he used and the charges which he made. I am emboldened to think that he will yet do so, from the language that was used in this House about eight and forty hours ago by the hon. member, who has the honor of leading Her Majesty's loyal Opposition. He then told us :

"There is an unwritten law of Parliament which expects every member of this House to act as a gentleman; and the common sense of the country will expect that if any member should be guilty of making such a foul charge against another, without having strong reasons for making it, and good evidence to support it, he will not be fit to associate with gentlemen, and he ought to be expelled from the House."

These are the words, and they are memorable words, of the leader of the Opposition, and they do credit to his heart, and credit to those gentlemanly instincts with which he has always conducted the Opposition of this House. I trust that his follower from North Brant, however humble he may be, however impervious he may be to such influences—

Some hon. MEMBERS. Order.

Mr. COCKBURN. I am in order: Sir, I say I trust that this gentleman will try, as far as in him lies, to imbibe some of that spirit which has been inculcated here only eight and forty hours ago by the hon. gentleman whom he now professes to obey as his leader. Sir, since the debate opened the other evening, I have had an opportunity of paying a running visit to Toronto, and I can assure you that the charges made by the hon. member for North Brant are there regarded with both ridicule and abhorrence. There is no family in Toronto, no family in the whole of Ontario, that stands higher in public esteem than the family of the Denison's. For seventy years they have stood in the front as the defenders of their country, and in every clime, in Canada, in Britain, in India, everywhere they have been ready to shed their blood and to give their means for the defence of the country. They are sprung from a good, sound stock, they are sprung from the old U. E. Loyalists, and they have never done anything, directly or indirectly, to my knowledge, or to the knowledge of any one, except the hon. member for North Brant, which would befoul the escutcheon which they have borne so bravely before them. Sir, he has tried to explain to us the irregularity which he alleges to have occurred with reference to the pay-list. I hold in my hand the pay-list which explains the matter most clearly. I find there the officers mentioned as having received pay, with the certificates attached. These are the names of the officers:

- "Fred. C. Denison, Captain and Bt. Lt.-Col.
- "F. A. Fleming, Lieutenant.
- "F. B. Browning, 2nd Lieutenant.
- "Orlando Dunn, Captain and Bt. Major.
- "Wm. Hamilton Merritt, Lieutenant.
- "Casimir Dixon, 2nd Lieutenant.
- "F. L. M. Grasset, Surgeon.
- "C. A. Denison, Captain and Adjutant.
- "John Sloan, quartermaster.

There are nine officers who are mentioned as having received pay as forming part of the Governor-General's Body Guard. Sir, if hon. members

are to be allowed with impunity to make such charges, such base charges, as have been made by the hon. member for North Brant, there will be a sensible lowering of the dignity of this House. We shall find that outside, by our own constituents, the value that we are inclined to place upon ourselves, will be that which will be placed on us by them. Sir, if the dignity of this House is to be lowered, if members are to be allowed to fling broadcast unfounded accusations of this kind, the result will be that in a few short years we shall find the tone of this House sensibly lowered. So far, since Confederation, we have striven to maintain it as a House in which gentlemen may fitly associate together. But if charges of this kind are to be bandied about, if an hon. gentleman who has served this country in the east, who has served it on the Nile, who has served it everywhere, and who has always been ready, with every member of his family, to serve his country—if such a gentleman is to be treated in this way, what are we to expect will be the future of this country? What sacrifices can we expect will be made for this country by our militia men and officers? I trust, therefore, that this gentleman for North Brant will duly consider the statement made by his hon. leader, and will consider that if he desires to remain a worthy member of this House, to be considered by them as fit to associate with gentlemen, to be considered as a person who ought not to be expelled from this House, he will rise in his place and tender that ample apology which one gentleman is supposed to be ready to tender to another, as soon as he has learned that the evidence on which he has made his charge is totally unfounded, as the evidence has been on which he made this charge.

MR. CASEY. Although in modern days the hon. member for Centre Toronto (Mr. Cockburn) is a boy with the boys, although he sometimes plays cricket out on the green in front of these august edifices, the instincts of the schoolmaster survive in him still. It seems to be utterly impossible for him to let slip any opportunity of giving a lecture to somebody. An hon. member behind me suggests the word "scolding." I do not know but the word scolding would be more proper under present circumstances. He has jumped into the middle of a debate with which he had nothing to do; he has tried to jump on an hon. member who has been attacked for doing what he thought was his duty, and has lectured him, or as my hon. friend has suggested, scolded him. I do not know what some parts of his remarks had to do with the question, but there is one portion of them to which I must refer. He referred to the family of which the hon. member for West Toronto (Mr. Denison) is a member, to their long existence in Toronto—to their origin, and to the distinction they have always merited in that city. Now, Sir, I do not think we need to be told these things. I think the family of the Denisons sufficiently well-known to the people of Ontario, as not to need a certificate even from the late head master of the Upper Canada College. I think they are quite as able to stand on their own reputation as on his certificate. As for the point at issue, leaving aside the chaff, I think the matter has been taken too seriously by both sides of the House. Seeing I am as old a parliamentarian as any hon. member present, with two or three exceptions, I may be permitted to express the opinion that it is impossible to draw rules so

strictly as to prohibit members from reading affidavits in the House and asking explanations thereon, simply because they may cast reflections on some member of the House. It would be utterly destroying our liberties and privileges to draw the rules so strictly. It is altogether unfair and unwise to represent the member who reads the affidavits as having made the charges himself. He says, for example: I have here an affidavit from a man who is represented to me as respectable, and he swears so and so, leaving himself open to the charge of perjury if his statement is incorrect. The member states that he wishes the department in question, such, for instance, as the Militia Department, to inquire into the matter, or he may suggest that the enquiry be made by the House or in some other manner. I do not think these present charges are exactly a proper subject for enquiry by a parliamentary committee, but I did not hear all the explanations of the hon. member for Toronto, (Mr. Denison). In my opinion, an enquiry should be made by a proper military court in order to settle the matter, once and forever. I do not wish to be understood, as the hon. member knows, as attaching the slightest weight to the affidavit of Black—I do not know the other men. The hon. member is also aware, that I made no attack against his personal character, but after so much talk has been indulged in, the best way to settle the matter, would be to have an enquiry which would settle the matter beyond all doubt, especially as it has gone broadcast throughout the country. Now, after wasting so much time on the subject, we should accept the retraction made by the hon. member for North Brant, (Mr. Somerville).

An hon. MEMBER. No.

Mr. CASEY. Yes. I am afraid the hon. member was not attending to what the hon. member for North Brant said. We have already wasted sufficient time on this matter, and I hope this is the last time we shall hear of it.

Mr. BOWELL. I do not intend to prolong the debate further than to say, that the fullest investigation was made into these charges, which have been referred to in this debate, and also in the debate which took place the other day. After the discussion in the House, on proceeding to my office yesterday morning, I sent for the General, and asked him if these charges were ever investigated. His reply only confirmed the statement made by my predecessor, during the discussion, that they have been fully investigated, that he had taken up the charges *seriatim*, that he had gone fully into them, and there was not one word of truth in any of them, so far as they related either to Lieut.-Col George Denison, or to the hon. member for West Toronto in this House. I asked him if I was at liberty to make that statement in the House, as no doubt the matter would be again referred to, and he said I was. I have made that statement in the hearing of the hon. members of the House, in order that we may not again hear the desire expressed, that a further investigation should be made. That has been repeated over and over again. Had there been no investigation, I feel no hesitation in saying that I would have ordered an investigation to be held at once, in order to relieve the character, if it were necessary, of the hon gentleman, this brother, whose name has been referred to so often, of any imputation, as I could not believe it possible,

that those gentleman could be guilty of that with which they were charged in these affidavits. I regret to say that I cannot agree with the hon. member who has just spoken, (Mr. Casey), or with the leader of the Opposition, when he says that the hon. member for North Brant, (Mr. Somerville) made that retraction which I think under the circumstances, should have been made. He did, however make one statement, which, any one who knows anything of the volunteer force, or had any connection with them, either past, or present, is familiar with, the fact that irregularities will occur from an incomplete knowledge of the regulations and orders which govern the force. The remarks which were made by the hon. member for North Brant, (Mr. Somerville), in regard to the over-drawing of pay by a large number of officers, would leave the impression on the minds of those who heard him, and those who will read his remarks, that there had been an attempt to swindle, if I may use a common expression, because it was nothing more or less, if it was done intentionally. It was something new to me, but when I looked at the Auditor General's Report—and I may as well confess I had not read it before, I could well understand how these irregularities occurred; and I went to the department and asked if my surmise was correct, the reply being that it was correct. There are many cases in which a battalion, when it turns out for annual drill is not complete, I have in my eye the 15th Battalion of Belleville. In it are a number of young men, who would no more think of taking \$350 improperly, than the hon. gentleman would think of putting his hand into his neighbor's pocket. I found one acted as captain during the time the battalion was at camp, and had command. His rank in the volunteer force was only that of first lieutenant, and under the regulations, he was only entitled to a first lieutenant's pay, but as he had performed the duties of captain, he, no doubt, thought it perfectly proper to claim a captain's pay. I am also informed that in some of the companies, pay was drawn with the consent of the adjutant general of the particular district, under the impression that, having acted in a higher capacity, they were entitled to the pay of that rank. When the Auditor General examined the record—take the case of the gentleman to whom I have referred, who only held the rank of first lieutenant, but drew the pay of captain—he drew the attention of the department, and on this gentleman being informed that he had received pay to which he was not entitled, he paid back the amount. That is the character of all these over-payments, that have been made so far as I have been able to investigate them, which has been only during the past few months. I make this statement in justice to the young gentleman, I referred to, and whom I know very well in my own city, and I know the same is applicable to most of the other cases. It is thus one of those irregularities which would very naturally occur, from the fact that men had not studied the orders and regulations governing the force. I sincerely regret that the hon. member for North Brant, (Mr. Somerville), whom I have known for a great many years, had not thought proper, after the explanation which has been made by the member for Toronto, in which the leader of the Opposition must know, and the member for West Elgin must also have known if he had heard it, he proved every statement which had reference to himself individually

was incorrect, and that he had the evidence of the pay-list before him, the original document which he obtained from the department to show that the affidavits were not correct. So far as these documents are concerned they are, as I pointed out before, not affidavits at all. There are some of them not signed and there is no *jurat* attached to the others; but apart from that altogether, they make serious charges against the honor of the hon. member for West Toronto, (Mr. Denison), and for that reason, after the evidence which has been placed before the hon. member for Brant (Mr. Somerville), in justice to the hon. member for West Toronto, (Mr. Denison), and in justice to the House, the hon. member for Brant, (Mr. Somerville), should have made an unreserved withdrawal of the charges, and I hope he will see his way to do so yet. One thing struck me in connection with this matter, and it is rather singular. It is that the member for Brant (Mr. Somerville), said over and over again that he received these documents—affidavits as he calls them—from a reputable law firm. The leader of the Opposition says that he handed them to the member for North Brant, and that he is the gentleman who received them. I leave that little matter to be settled between the two gentlemen.

Mr. LAURIER. There is nothing to explain in that Mr. Speaker.

Mr. BOWELL. It was a little irregularity.

Mr. LAURIER. It is not an irregularity. I have explained to the House, in what manner these papers came here; they simply passed through my hands, and I never looked at them.

Mr. MULOCK. Not having been present at the debate of last Friday evening, and not having read the debate except such as appeared in the public press, I can only perhaps imperfectly add to what has already been said. I was struck with something that appeared in the public press with regard to this matter. I saw it stated as a report of the debate in this House, that Sergeant Slater was a person of loose character. I forget the expression used.

An hon. MEMBER. A drunken loafer.

Mr. MULOCK. Yes, a drunken loafer I believe. For some years Sergeant Slater reported his grievance to me. He called upon me some years ago and narrated how he had been convicted for refusing to return stores, and I must say that I felt then that he had been hardly used in that transaction. My impression from seeing him was, that he was a man of honesty of purpose, not desiring to do any one wrong, but of an excitable disposition and of very fixed views. For example, I can remember one of the charges that he thought was a very heinous one, and which, as at first explained it to me, seemed a very serious one. It was this: He told me that he was engaged to discharge some duties, and that there was a certain regulation pay, attached to these duties, that he was entitled to, but that this pay had been withheld from him. He made himself believe that the withholding of that money had resulted most seriously in regard to his family, and I think he said that his wife had almost died from want, by reason of his not receiving the money, which he thought it was his right to obtain. Not being familiar myself with the militia law, or the practice, which of course at times seems to supersede the law, I made

enquiry of some militia officers, one of whom I think was my hon. friend from Frontenac (Mr. Kirkpatrick), and he explained to me that the statutory allowance for such services went to the officer of the company or the regiment, as the case might be; that it was for the officer to get the services performed, making such terms as he chose, and that the person who made the contract with a superior officer was only entitled to such pay as was the result of the agreement; the statutory pay being a fund placed at the disposal of the superior officer. That may be the law, and no doubt it is, but a person hired to do these services might form a very inaccurate opinion as to his rights. This man Slater has no doubt drawn that conclusion. He has suffered very considerably by reason of his imprisonment and domestic affliction, which he has in some way connected with the treatment he has received. The consequence has been, no doubt, that he has been over-excited, but he certainly does impress one who has had the opportunity of seeing him personally, with the sincerity of his cause. He has called on me at odd times during the last two or three years, and in the few times that I have seen him, his appearance in no way indicated that he was of a drunken or dissipated disposition. On the contrary, I have never seen a person in the service more tidy in his dress, and altogether apparently more respectable than he. I was amazed, therefore, to find that he was described as being so dissipated a character. If I had not had the opportunity of seeing him personally, and weighing his expression, I would have been disposed to attach a great deal of importance to any communications that he should have sent me, but having the advantage of seeing him, I must say that I feel somewhat inclined—while not questioning his veracity, or desire to tell the truth—to question the accuracy of his general statement. I do not know that I can say anything further in regard to this matter, except so far as I have been able to discover from what my hon. friend the Minister of Militia has said, all these allegations have not been investigated. If I understand rightly, the affidavits contain certain charges, and the Minister of Militia mentioned that the Major General commanding has assured him that he has investigated these charges and that they are wholly inaccurate as regard anything chargeable against my hon. friend the member for West Toronto (Mr. Denison) or any of his family. So far as I am concerned I can well believe that without any investigation, and if any word from me were necessary as a vindication of the member for West Toronto (Mr. Denison), it certainly would be forthcoming. My hon. friend the Minister, admits that these documents contain other charges than those affecting the gentleman to whom I have referred.

Mr. BOWELL. They contain a lot of charges.

Mr. MULOCK. Did Major General Herbert say that he had investigated these charges in all their ramifications, no matter to whom they referred, and did he report that they were absolutely without foundation as regards any person.

Mr. BOWELL. I did not say that.

Mr. MULOCK. Then certain charges have not been investigated?

Mr. BOWELL. We are not discussing that question at all. We are



not discussing the general charges, but we are discussing the imputations cast upon a member of this House. There will be no objection in the world to give the hon. gentleman the result of the investigation. I merely refer to the General's declaration that after investigating the allegations of these affidavits, he finds that there was nothing either directly or indirectly that could reflect on the reputation of either of the two colonels referred to.

Mr. MULOCK. I understood that these two documents were read bearing upon the estimates, and of course some allegations in these documents had no reference to my hon. friend from West Toronto or any of his friends. Therefore, to some extent at all events they allude to charges not yet disposed of. I understood my hon. friend from North Brant to withdraw any endorsement which he might be supposed to have given to any charges in these documents as against my hon. friend from West Toronto, and, therefore, I was at a loss to understand wherein he had not made that *amende* which the hon. Minister of Justice seems to think necessary. Therefore, I would like to know from the hon. Minister of Justice what more he thinks ought to be done by the hon. member for North Brant in order to meet the requirements of the situation.

Sir JOHN THOMPSON. I thought that was well understood. I thought I declared that the hon. member for North Brant in my opinion seemed called upon to withdraw the statements made by him on the authority of the affidavits, in so far as they affect the honour of the hon. member for West Toronto, and to accept the statement which the hon. member for West Toronto had made in disproof of them. But if that form of words did not contain that retraction, he should use the words of the hon. leader of the Opposition, which he was supposed to have used, but which he had not used at all.

Mr. MULOCK. I do not know what took place before I came into the Chamber, but I thought the hon. member for North Brant had withdrawn the charges.

Sir JOHN THOMPSON. He said he regretted having used two words which imputed perjury.

Mr. MULOCK. What other charges are contained in the document?

Sir JOHN THOMPSON. Certifying falsely to papers for the purpose of getting money, and maliciously prosecuting a man in order to screen himself from a charge.

Mr. MULOCK. There is something definite now, for the hon. member of North Brant to work upon. I must say, with regard to the prosecution in question, that it was in my judgment, a mistake. It was an unnecessary prosecution, I think. While it may have been considered necessary for purposes of discipline, it seems to me harsh treatment of a good, honest citizen and soldier. Now, I would say in conclusion, that the hon. member for North Brant was only doing his duty, if he believed in the truth of these statements, in bringing them to the attention of the House. Perhaps if it occurred to him he might have adopted some other course, or made fuller enquiry if he had known; or perhaps those belonging to Toronto would have known, that Sergeant Slater may not have been as careful in the use of language as one ought to be. But, under the

circumstances in which he received the documents, coming to him duly accredited as they did, and in which he, somewhat inadvertently, brought them to the attention of the House, it appears to me, that he has done all that he ought to be called upon to do, in stating as far as he can, wherein these are in error. If he has not covered the points mentioned by the hon. Minister of Justice in words, I am sure that he will be ready to do so if he feels called upon. But I suppose he is not expected to plead, as in a court of law, with minute detail. I presume it is sufficient for him to say that no wrong was intended. Members of Parliament are often called upon to air grievances; and if every time they do air a grievance which afterwards turns out to be unfounded, they are to be brought before the House, intimidated, and threatened with resolutions; what is to become of the rights of the people? The Minister of Justice threatens to do something terrible. He is going to bring a resolution before the House. Now, that is a species of intimidation, which is unworthy of the hon. gentleman. He laughs. Probably it may be fun to him, because he has a majority that will do pretty much what he likes, and what he wants them to do. At the same time it is not the way, I submit, to conduct parliamentary proceedings. Members of the House do not become personal guarantors of the correctness of the information which they receive. If it comes to them duly accredited, endorsed as it were by the oath of the people who send it, and if they have no reason to suppose that it is incorrect, I would like to know what their duty is. If there is any class of members in the House whose duty it is to bring grievances to the attention of Parliament, it is the members of the Opposition; and when my hon. friend from North Brant received those documents from the hands of my hon. friend, the leader of the Opposition, accompanied as they were by a communication from a reputable law firm of the city of Toronto, and they impressed upon his mind the existence of a wrong, he was not to blame, if he thought his proper course was to do what he did; and now that the matter has been brought to his attention, and a citation has been made, which I am sure we all accept, the remarks that have fallen from the hon. Member from North Brant ought, I think, to satisfy every reasonable person.

Mr. DAVIN. I think, Mr. Speaker, that it is greatly to be regretted that my hon. friend from North York (Mr. Mulock) has spoken in the tone he has on this subject. The question before the House is not the character of Mr. Slater, nor even the character of my hon. friend from North Brant (Mr. Somerville). The question before the House at this moment is the honor and dignity of this House. It was a serious thing, although the hon. member for North York does not seem to think so, for an hon. member of this House to read—I heard them myself—affidavits grossly libelling a member of this House, without one word of comment to show that he did not entirely endorse them. But it is a much more serious thing, after the hon. member for West Toronto has shown to a demonstration that there was not a tittle of ground for those gross libels, for the hon. member for North Brant to rise in his place and say that he regretted using one or two words, instead of frankly and fully withdrawing the libels that were contained in these affidavits. I regret very much that

my hon. friend from North York and my hon. friend from West Elgin, spoke in the way they did. I think, Sir, it shows that there is in the House a want of appreciation of what is due to the dignity of this assembly, and I may say this, that no man can have occupied a seat in this House for three or four sessions as I have done without having seen that there is in some hon. members a desire to libel other members of this House—a desire to make charges affecting the character of members of this House and to let them go broadcast throughout the country, and in that way to lower the dignity of the House and injure its efficiency. I repeat that the question is one affecting the honor and dignity of the House. It is a serious one, and if the hon. member for North Brant does not fully withdraw the libellous statements made in those affidavits, the House ought not to be satisfied.

Mr. SOMERVILLE. I would just say, with regard to the hon. member for Assiniboia (Mr. Davin), that when I want to add to my dignity as a legislator, I will not go to his school.

Some hon. MEMBERS. Order.

Mr. SOMEKVILLE. I think I am perfectly in order.

Mr. SPEAKER. If the hon. gentleman wishes to add to his retractions he can do so, but he cannot go further.

Mr. SOMERVILLE. I would just say to the hon. member for Centre Toronto, that when I want to learn dignity and be a gentleman, I will go to another master than to him, because I think his manner is so pompous; it would not at all be an acquisition. Now, with regard to this matter, I distinctly declared, all through the debate the other night, when the declarations or affirmations were being read, that I repudiated any responsibility from them.

An hon. MEMBER. You said you believed they were true.

An hon. MEMBER. Why did you read them?

Mr. SOMERVILLE. I read them as coming from parties, who I believe, ought to be credited, but I have no desire to prolong this debate at all, as you may well suppose, Mr. Speaker. I would just say this, that, so far as I am concerned, I understood more than a year ago that I had, as far as the hon. member for West Toronto is concerned, withdrawn any charges with regard to his character. I had no intention, as I said before, of imputing anything against the character, of the hon. gentleman, and I believe it is my duty to say that as far as he is personally concerned, I am perfectly satisfied with the explanation he has made. I do not understand exactly what the hon. Minister of Justice meant with regard to my not having withdrawn what I ought to have withdrawn, because I thought, when I read my former statement, that I had withdrawn these charges, so far as the hon. member for West Toronto is concerned. I wish to say here that I am not driven to this explanation by any of the threats made against me in this matter. I make this explanation; if it does not satisfy the House I cannot go any further.

Motion, in amendment, to adjourn the debate, negatived.

Motion of Mr. Foster agreed to and the House Resolved itself into Supply.

And that is all. Col. Denison gives his version of the story; it is accepted as gospel without question, and the matter is disposed of. Col. Denison's word, as a member of Parliament, being equivalent to an oath, the other members did not dare to contradict his plausible statements, but accepted his word in preference to the sworn affidavits of several other men, who not being members of Parliament or persons of influence, were, of course, low blackguards and drunken loafers, unworthy the notice of any member who possessed any really gentlemanly feeling for the honor of another member. Any man, with gentlemanly instincts, who desired to uphold the dignity of the House would naturally reject as worthless sworn affidavits affecting the character of any other hon. member. A man can be arrested for murder on the sworn affidavit of *one* other man, but, of course, a denial of several sworn affidavits, coming from such a highly respectable source as Col. Fred. C. Denison, M.P., would be enough in itself to make them null and void, without the very lucid explanation he so kindly condescended to submit to the House. A man like Somerville too; a man of *that class*, to make such an utterly groundless charge against such a model of propriety as Col. Denison is well known to be. This was going too far altogether. It was unparliamentary if nothing worse. The fiend, in human shape, who could so far forget all the finer feelings of his nature, could so far forget his position as a member of the House, and therefore his position as a gentleman must be made to apologize or be expelled with ignominy from the House. Mr. Somerville is severely lectured for daring to befoul with his miserable charges the saintly escutcheon of the noble Denison family. I will not discuss the question of the alleged nobility of the Denison pedigree, but will now "so far forget my position as a gentleman" as to venture to criticise Col. Denison's "ringing denial of the Slater charges" as the *Toronto Evening News* described it.

In the first place, he remarks, "it is a matter hardly worth the while of taking up the time of this House to reply to," and that "all the charges are of the flimsiest character."

On what more solid basis can a charge be founded than a sworn affidavit? And yet he says that charges contained in several sworn affidavits are hardly worth while replying to. After reading one of Black's affidavits (which will be found in full on page 43), Col. Denison remarks that in the original pay-sheets (which were submitted to the Government in the official report contained in the Militia blue books) a blank column is shown where horse pay is drawn, and adds "this shows that no horse pay was drawn, and this disposes of the charge." With all due respect for Col. Denison's superior knowledge of Military law, I respectfully beg to differ. The blue books show that pay was drawn from the Government for Black *as a drilled soldier*. How possibly could Black be a drilled cavalry soldier unless he had a horse to drill with? Col. Denison acknowledges that pay was drawn for Black from the Government at the rate of 90 cents per day, from June 27th to July 2nd, and also acknowledges that Black had no horse to drill with. Therefore Col. Denison proves, out of his own mouth, that the pay was illegally drawn. Black not being a drilled soldier according to the Militia Regulations, of which we here quote an extract :

49 Vic. An Act Respecting the Militia and Defence of Canada.

Chap. 41, Sec. 59. Her Majesty may order the officers and men of the several corps of the Active Militia, or any portion thereof, to drill for a period not exceeding sixteen or less than eight days in each year; *and for each day's drill of three hours, every officer, non-commissioned officer and man shall receive the pay of his respective rank, and the officer and men of mounted corps shall receive, for each day's drill of three hours, one dollar for each horse that takes part in such drill.* 46 Vic., Chap. 11, Sec. 45, Part.

Col. Denison next states that "The only officers for whom we drew pay were nine, being six troop officers, a surgeon, a captain, adjutant and quartermaster. No pay was drawn for a veterinary surgeon and we had no veterinary surgeon there." The Auditor General's Report shows that pay was drawn for *ten* officers, and the Militia Parliamentary Report shows *ten* as being present on parade. Pay was thus drawn for both a farrier sergeant and a veterinary surgeon, of which Black only received the farrier sergeant's pay. The methods employed by the authorities to conceal this fraud

will become apparent by an examination of the Militia blue books. I here submit in full the extract from the Inspection Report of G.G.B.G., which have performed the annual drill for 1887-88, referred to in this debate :

**INSPECTION OF CORPS WHICH HAVE PERFORMED THE ANNUAL DRILL  
FOR 1887-88.**

MILITARY DISTRICT No. 2 LIEUT. COL. W. D. OTTER. <i>Deputy Adjutant General.</i>		ESTABLISHMENT		ACTUAL STRENGTH PRESENT AT IN- SPECTION.		PLACE.	NO. OF DAYS DRILL PERFORMED.	COST OF RATIONS PER HEAD PER DIEM AT ENCAMPMENT.	DATE OF INSPECTION.	DATE WHEN DRILL WAS COMPLETED.
		CORPS.	CORPS.	CORPS.	CORPS.					
BATTALION OR CORPS.	COMPANY.	COMMANDING OFFICER AND HEADQUARTERS.	OFFICERS.	N. C. O. AND MEN.	OFFICERS.	N. C. O. AND MEN.				
G. G. B. Guard.	2	Lieut. Col. G. T. Denison, Toronto.								
A. Troop.		Lieut. Col. F. C. Denison.	3	55	6	40				
B. Troop.		Major Dunn.	3	55	4	36	TORONTO.			
Staff			5	..	..	..				
Total			11	110	10	76				

12

18.145 CENTS.

JULY 2ND.

JULY 2ND.

ia blue  
pection  
al drill

It will be seen by the above extract that A. troop shows an establishment of three officers ; B. troop an establishment of three officers ; and staff an establishment of five officers ; and shown as present at inspection (muster for pay) A. troop, six officers : B. troop, four officers ; and staff officers, none ; making a total of ten officers present at muster for pay, against an establishment of eleven officers. It will thus appear that Col. Fred. C. Denison in showing six officers against his establishment of three, and Col. Dunn, four officers against his establishment of three, and no staff officers shown as being present at muster for pay, that Colonels Denison and Dunn have mixed up the staff officers with their establishment of troop officers in order to conceal this fraud on the Government of the false muster of Farrier Sergeant C. Black as a veterinary surgeon, in addition to his muster in his own rank. And to confirm the above, I give the following from the Militia list of the Dominion of Canada, page 39 (corrected to the 1st January 1888).

The Governor-General's Body Guard for Ontario ;  
Dragoons.

MOTTO : "*Nilli Scundus.*"

M.D. No. 2,—5th Brigade Division  
Toronto.

ORGANIZED, G.O., 27th Dec. 1855.

UNIFORM—Blue : Facings, White :  
Plume, White.

MAJOR COMMANDING :  
Denison, George T. 9th Sept., 1876.

CAPTAINS :  
Denison, Fred. Chas., 1st March. 1872.  
Dunn, Orlando, 5th May, 1876.

LIEUTENANTS :  
Merritt, William Hamilton, 16th May, 1884.  
Fleming, Frank Andrew, 21st August, 1885.

2ND LIEUTENANTS :  
Dixon, Robert Caslmer, 15th June, 1887.  
Browning, Thomas Blair, 18 July, 1884.



## ADJUTANT :

Denison, Clarence Alfred Kinsey, 9th March, 1883.

## QUARTER-MASTER :

Sloan, John, March 9th, 1883.

## SURGEON :

Grasette, Fred'k Lemaitre, 5th February, 1887.

## VETERINARY SURGEON :

Campbell, Frank Alexander, V.S., 23rd December, 1887.

On reference to this list of officers, it will be seen that Veterinary Surgeon Campbell is gazetted as an officer of the Governor General's Body Guard on the *23rd December, 1887*. It will thus be seen that he could not have been present on muster parade for pay on 2nd July, 1887. Col. Denison was forced to make some excuse, as the date of Campbell's commission precluded him from attempting to make up the list of ten officers by introducing his name. Col. Denison states that pay was only drawn for nine officers, and that no veterinary surgeon was present, and his bare word is accepted by the House against the Auditor General's Report, the Parliamentary Report, and Black's affidavit. (Note, Col. G. T. Denison was at this time in England on leave). It is almost needless to say that this mixing up the troop officers with the staff officers is entirely irregular and against all military standards.

Col. Denison next states that "as a matter of fact none of this money passed through my hands. I made none of the payments, and received none, except the small amount of pay due to myself." As a matter of fact Black was paid by a cheque drawn in Col. Fred. C. Denison's name on the Standard Bank, Toronto, and cashed by Black in the said Bank on or about the 20th July, 1887. The cheque was for \$7.30 or thereabouts, as shown by item eight of Black's affidavit. Col. Denison omitted to read item eight, and stated to the house that Black was paid \$10.80. There is evidently a difference of opinion between Messrs. Black and Denison regarding this pay. But, of course, Col. Denison's word would naturally have more weight than Black's sworn affidavit.

The above cheque was handed to Black while waiting outside Col. Denison's office on Toronto Street, by Col. Denison's office boy. Col. Denison stated to the House that none of the money passed through his hands. I would not for an instant wish you to understand that I doubt Col. Denison's word, but would like here to take the opportunity of congratulating Col. Denison on having such a jewel of an office boy, who can not only counterfeit Col. Denison's signature with marvellous exactness, but is also evidently fully qualified to manage the entire pay department of the Governor-General's Body Guard. Education is doing wonders for our office boys.

Col. Denison also says: "I merely certified that the payments were correct." So he did, after the men had signed *blank pay-sheets*. His certificate of correctness however, seems hardly to have been indorsed by a number of the troop.

After reading Black's other affidavit, Col. Denison again states that "no pay was drawn for a veterinary surgeon." In the face of this statement, I give the following particulars: Black was enlisted as a trooper, and had always signed his pay-sheets *in one place only*, up to the time of the dismissal of the then veterinary surgeon at Humbolt. He was then promoted to the rank of farrier-sergeant, and performed veterinary surgeon's duty in addition, for which he received no pay. After the veterinary surgeon had been dismissed, Black was then ordered to sign his pay-sheet, (blank,) *in two places*. What was the additional signature for, unless additional pay was thus drawn, for veterinary surgeon's allowance, from the Government? Farrier sergeants are never required to sign their pay-sheets in two places. Why was Black ordered to do so? Later on in the debate, Mr. Somerville read Col. Denison's first statement regarding this matter, in which he says: "The man Black imagines that he signed two paysheets. What he signed was a paysheet and a muster roll, etc., etc." This coming from Col. Denison, is most unaccountable, as he must be perfectly well aware that *no soldier ever signs a muster roll*. The men are mustered for pay, and have to answer to their names as

they are read out by the pay-master, who is responsible to the Government for the correctness of the pay-sheet. The G.G.B.G. are, of course, no exception to the rule. Conceive the absurdity of the spectacle of a cavalry regiment of, say, 700 men, trotting up one by one, dismounting, and signing their names to a muster roll placed on a table, on the parade ground. I should really have thought that Col. Denison must have observed the routine of muster for pay, somewhat more closely than he appears to have done. It may be remarked here, that Black has been 21 years in the service ; is in fact an old Crimean soldier, and knows what he is talking about.

After reading the next affidavit—that of James Slater—Col. Denison says: “that both these men, (R. M. Melville and John Hardy), put in the whole of their drill, and received their pay, and I hold in my hand the receipts for the pay they received.” I will not discuss the question as to whether the men received their pay or not, but will merely point out, that as the men signed *blank* pay-sheets, the receipts for pay that Col. Denison holds, are not of the slightest value. Col. Denison states, that these men put in the whole of their drill. They are shown in the Militia Parliamentary Report, as having attended 12 drills each, of 3 hours’ duration, (*i.e.*, the whole of their drill,) for which pay is drawn from the Government. But in spite of this report, I deny that they put in the whole of their drill. John Hardy was groom to the Colonels Denison, and did not attend 12 drills. R. M. Melville, was acting quarter-master-sergeant, and did not attend 12 drills. A short time after the muster pay, R. M. Melville gave Slater a sum of money, to take to John Hardy ; stating to him that it was to pay Hardy for the loan of his horse for muster parade.

In reading the next affidavit, (Wm. Fenwick’s,) Col. Denison omits to read paragraph three, where Fenwick states : “When I objected to the above deduction, Lieut.-Col. Fred C. Denison refused to listen to me.” (The full statutory declaration will be found on pages 37 and 38). In omitting to read the above paragraph, Col. Denison virtually acknow-

ledges his guilt. He states ; "that it is of very little consequence whether it was true or not. If it was true, the action complained of, would be done with the consent of the man himself, who made the affidavit." If Col. Denison had read paragraph 3, he could not have made the above statement, as it evidently was not done with the consent of the man himself. (For further particulars vide Chapter xix.) "But," he goes on, "it so happens it is not true. I have the different account books where the items are charged against the men, if any, are entered up." If the House had examined these different account books, they would have found them very deficient, both in quality and quantity. No regular account books were kept at all, the only semblance of account books being common scribbling books, where accounts were entered in pencil. On reference to Chapter xxx, it will be observed that when asked by Col. Gray, Inspecting Officer, No. 2, Military district, to produce his books for inspection, Col. Denison replied "I have got none," and laughed at the idea of keeping any. The books which he produced in the House as *proofs* of the falsity of the charges must have been compiled by himself. If Col. Denison was at all anxious to clear his character of so scandalous a charge, why did he not publish these books in the party organ as proof of his innocence ?

In reading B. Marshman's affidavit, the next in order, Col. Denison again omits a most important part of it, where Marshman states : "I was not enlisted in said G.G.B.G., or was I in possession of arms or clothing, or did I attend any drill parade, or had I any intention of enlisting in said G.G.B.G., as I am over 64 years of age." (The full affidavit will be found on page 35.) He then states that the strength of a troop in the Body Guards is 42 men. This statement is in error with the Parliamentary Report of that year. It will be found on page 78 of the Militia Parliamentary Report of the year 1877 that the strength of a troop is shown as 55 men, and that they had present in camp in A. troop 40 men ; and in B. troop, 36 men. He next states : "We are allowed pay for 35 horses and 42 men." As a matter of fact

the Canadian Militia is only allowed pay for each drill of three hours' duration for man and horse. What Col. Denison endeavors to make the House believe is that the Canadian Militia are allowed to draw pay from the Government for 42 men and 35 horses, whether the men and horses are present or not. I think the public will fail to discover how public money is saved according to Col. Denison's alleged allowance. Col. Denison says: "I find that Benjamin Marshman signed the roll on 27th June, 1877." Marshman swears that he never was enlisted. If he did sign the roll, as Col. Denison states, he was illegally enlisted, being over 64 years of age, the limit of age for service in the Militia being 60 years, as shown in 49 Victoria, Canadian Militia Act, Chapter 41, Section 11. Besides the mere fact of a man signing the service roll, does not constitute him an enlisted soldier, unless he has taken the oath of allegiance, in accordance with section 24 of the above quoted Act.

Col. Denison does not read Matthew Bryant's affidavit, which will be found in full on page 32. He acknowledges that a horse was *assigned* to Bryant. The man who actually rode the horse was a man named Boubee, who was enlisted at Winnipeg. The horse itself belonged to Lieut.-Col. Orlando Dunn. Denison reads from Bryant's affidavit: "Nor did I ride said horse shown against my name until my return to Toronto," and adds: "This shows that he did ride the horse." As a matter of fact Bryant did ride the horse for about four hours parading the streets of Toronto, on his return from the North-West. That was all. Boubee rode the horse in the North-West, and pay was drawn from the Government at the rate of \$1 per day in Boubee's name. It will thus appear that the Government was defrauded of \$1 per day (a horse being shown against both Bryant's and Boubee's names in the Militia Parliamentary Report) over a horse, which was the private property of Lieut.-Col. Orlando Dunn. As shown in the affidavit, Matthew Bryant saw a pay-sheet with a horse shown against his name at Humbolt; he did not ride that horse till he got to Toronto. (NOTE—For further particulars of this matter see Slater's letter to Major-General

Herbert in Chap. XIV.)

Geo. McInerney's affidavit will be found in full on pages 47 and 48. A perusal of it will explain why Col. Denison did not read it to the House. He says: "That it confines itself to a statement that Magistrate Baxter did not do his duty." There is a distinct charge in the affidavit that Col. Denison did all in his power to prevent Slater from making any defence. As he did not read the affidavit to the House, he got rid of any little difficulty he may have experienced in explaining this charge.

The full statutory declarations of Byrne and Roche will be found on pages 45 and 46. As Col. Denison did not read them to the House, I refer you to them as they are most important. Col. Denison says that he doubts the statement contained in them that Slater went to the store room and offered to deliver up his arms, and adds "but whether it is true or not, it makes no difference, for the reason that it was Slater's business to bring me his arms, and I had demanded them from him on several occasions." In the first place Col. Denison had no right to issue such an order at all, Slater having been remustered for a second term of three years, after his first term had expired on the 5th August, 1885. Slater was still in the force, and had received pay as a soldier since the 5th August, 1885. In the second place it was Col. Denison's duty to have a caretaker for his Armoury, or to detail some one to receive Slater's equipment. When Slater went to the Armoury, repeatedly, to return his arms into store, he found no person there to receive them, except on the occasion sworn to in the above affidavits. In the third place Col. Denison has the effrontery to state to the House that he *doubts* a statement contained in two sworn affidavits.

Regarding Col. Denison's attack on Slater's character, I would merely say that it is entirely untrue. Even if it were true, it is simply an open acknowledgment by Col. Denison of a neglect of duty on his part. If Slater was as bad as he tries to make out, why did he not have him arrested or punished according to the Militia Regulations?

During his whole term of service, not only in the G.G.B.G., but in the 13th Hussars as well, extending over a period of 24 years, Slater was never once placed in the guard room. And further, why did Col. Denison entrust the command of his regiment, during Drill Parades, to this "perfectly useless" man for the whole of the three years during which he was enlisted? On many occasions no officer was present on parade, Slater being in sole charge. During the whole three years Slater was enlisted, Col. G. T. Denison, the commanding officer, did not attend one of the voluntary drills.

Another point I would draw your attention to, regarding Col. Fred. C. Denison's order to Slater to return his equipment into store, is, that Col. Fred. C. Denison had *no authority whatever* to issue such an order, Slater being a Staff Sergeant. The order should have come from the commanding officer, Col. G. T. Denison.

In 49 Vic., Chap. 41, Section 55, Militia Act, it will be found that no soldier is allowed to have private possession of his equipment. In the G.G.B.G. this Statute is ignored, every member being allowed to keep his equipment in his quarters, instead of in the armoury in accordance with the regulation above referred to.

Col. Denison next states, "I told him (Slater), after the drill was over, to send in his arms, and I took the further precaution of sending a non-commissioned officer to him with an order to return the arms to store. He refused," etc. All these statements are absolutely false. If Slater did refuse to return his arms when the non-commissioned officer was sent to him, as alleged by Col. Denison, why was not this non-commissioned officer produced at Slater's trial in order to prove the charge of refusing to tender his equipment? I ask Col. Denison to produce that non-commissioned officer now.

Col. Denison says, "after the 14th September in that year, his (Slater's) three years were up." Slater's three years expired on the 5th August, 1885; he had been remustered, however, and had received pay as an enlisted soldier since that time, so to get out of this difficulty Col. Denison makes the above false statement. He then says, "I had

either to allow this man to defy me and keep his arms, or to go before a magistrate and force him to return them. I can assure you I was not long in making up my mind which course to pursue." He was not. It was only a few hours after the men, Byrne and Roche (who could have proved that Slater had been to the armoury to tender his equipment) had left the city that Col. Denison swore out the summons.

Col. Denison next makes a few remarks on Slater's certificate of discharge. (For full particulars relative to this discharge I refer you to Chapter XIII.) Col. Denison states, "It is his business, under the Rules and Regulations, to call for his discharge." If it would not be troubling Col. Denison too much I should like him to point out whereabouts in the Rules and Regulations a soldier is ordered to *call* for his discharge.

Col. Denison concludes his speech, which I have shown to be one mass of falsehoods, by an attack upon Mr. Somerville for unparliamentary conduct. Mr. Somerville had simply done his duty as a member of the House in bringing these charges to their notice. Yet he is attacked on nearly all sides for so doing, while Col. Denison's trumped-up proofs are swallowed whole. Col. Denison's bare word is accepted by the House as *proof* of the falsity of the charges contained in the sworn affidavits. I give the following statute respecting extrajudicial oaths, which shows the *legal* value attached to sworn affidavits.

49 Vict. Chap. 141.

An Act respecting Extra-Judicial Oaths. A. D., 1886.

Her Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate and House of Commons of Canada, enacts as follows:—

Paragraph 1. Every Justice of Peace, and other person, who administers, or causes, or allows to be administered, or receives, or cause, or allows to be received, any oath, affidavit, or solemn affirmation, touching any matter or thing, whereof such justice or other person has not jurisdiction or cognizance by some law in force at the time being, or authorized, or required, by such law, is guilty of a misdemeanor, and liable to a fine, not exceeding \$50.00, or to imprisonment for any term not exceeding three months, 37v., 37s., 1. Part, and s 2.

Paragraph 3. Any Judge, Justice of the Peace, Public Notary, or other functionary, authorized by law, to administer an oath, may receive the solemn declaration of any person voluntarily making the same before him, in the form in the Schedule to this Act, in attestation of the execution of any written deed or instrument, or allegations of facts, or of any account rendered in writing, 37 v., c. 37. s. 1, Part.



Schedule,—I, A. B. do solemnly declare that (state the fact or facts declared to), and I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true, and by virtue of the *Act respecting extra-judicial oaths*.

44 and 45 Vict, Chap. 58, Sec 190, Para. 28.

The expression "oath" and "swear" and other expressions relating thereto, in cases where an affirmation or declaration is by law allowed instead of an oath.

To any ordinarily sane person it must seem utterly incomprehensible, that a body of men composed of the most intelligent in the country, should accept, without question, the word of one man, in preference to several sworn affidavits. I give the following from the repealed Articles of War, 1887 :

40 Vict. The Articles of War ; 1887. Sec. 1, paragraph 99.

Every officer, whose character or conduct as an officer and gentleman, has been publicly impunged, shall within reasonable time submit the case to his commanding officer, or to other competent military authority for investigation, on pain of suffering such punishment as a *general court-martial* may award.

Presumably Col. Denison's character as an officer and a gentleman has been repealed also.

Mr. Bowell states "that the fullest investigation has been made into these charges;" that General Herbert has informed him that he had investigated the matter himself, and that there was not one word of truth in the charges. If there is not one word of truth in the charges, why are not the men who made the slanderous affidavits, punished with the utmost rigor of the law? All that General Herbert had been pleased to vouchsafe to Slater, in reply to his numerous letters to him, praying for an investigation was, that his case was under consideration—not one word about any investigation having been held, or as to whether the charges were true or false. With regard to Mr. Bowell's statement about the fullest investigation having been held, when the straight question is put to him by Mr. Mulock "Did Major General Hubert say that he had investigated these charges in all their ramifications, no matter to whom they referred, and did he report they were absolutely without foundation as regards any person?" He evades it by replying that he

did not say that. "Then," adds Mr. Mulock, "certain charges have not been investigated?"

Mr. Bowell again evades the question, on the plea that the House is not discussing that matter. His statement in the first instance, that the fullest investigation had been held, can therefore hardly be regarded as correct. Mr. Bowell admits that irregularities will occur in the Militia Department through an incomplete knowledge of the regulations, and actually puts forward this plea, which he is perfectly well aware would not be of the slightest value in a Military Court, in extenuation of an offence he instances. He asks the highest legislature in the land to accept as a legitimate defence evidence which is legally worthless.

Mr. Coatsworth feels sure that the affidavits have been simply "re-sworn to make them fresh." Remember that Chapter X. of this book is a copy of a statement that has been submitted to every member of the House, and you will observe that if Mr. Coatsworth "had taken the slightest pains," "if he had put himself about in the very least degree," to make himself acquainted with that statement, he could not have felt sure that the charges had been simply re-sworn to make them fresh. This oversight on Mr. Coatsworth's part is much to be regretted, as his speech undoubtedly stamps him as a man possessed of the highest gentlemanly instincts, —a man who would never "so far forget all the finer feelings which one man ought to have towards another," as to do any injustice willingly to such a deeply wronged man as James Slater.

Mr. Mulock says in his speech that he has been informed by Mr. Kirkpatrick "that the statutory allowance for such services, (alluding to James Slater's services as drill instructor and caretaker) went to the officer of the company, or the regiment as the case might be; that it was for the officer to get the services performed, making such terms as he chose, and that the person who made the contract with a superior officer, was only entitled to such pay as was the result of the agreement; the statutory pay being a fund placed at the disposal of the superior officer." This is a

most extraordinary arrangement, and places the soldier in the same position as an ordinary laborer, bargaining with his employer for the value of his work. I need hardly say, however, that this arrangement does not exist, and that Mr. Kirkpatrick is in error in stating that it does exist. It will be found in reference to page 60 of the Regulations and Rules of the Militia, 1879, published by the authority of the Minister of Militia, in Section 242. The allowance for drill instruction of the several corps of active Militia, will be according to the following scale :

For instruction in drill of each troop of Cavalry, \$40.00 per annum ; and on page 60, Section 210, "sixty dollars per troop of Cavalry for caretaker per annum." Not one word about any arrangement to be made with any officer.

Sir John Thompson, to whom Slater had submitted his case with the proofs, feels that it will be his duty to place before the House a resolution on the subject, unless Mr. Somerville sees fit to retract the two explicit charges. For the correspondence between Sir John Thompson and Slater I refer you to Chapter XVII.

## CHAPTER XXX.

SLATER'S ANALYSIS OF THE DEBATE SUBMITTED BY LETTER  
TO LORD STANLEY—LORD STANLEY'S REPLY—  
THE G.G.B.G. ACCOUNT BOOKS.

After the debate in the foregoing chapter, Slater forwarded the following letter to Lord Stanley, bringing to his notice the utter untruthfulness of the statements submitted by Col. Fred. C. Denison to the House. It will be noted that Slater is very direct in his language in this letter, but it must be remembered that after Col. Denison had so grossly abused his privilege as a member of the House, making such a scandalous attack on Slater's character (an attack which he dare not have made outside the House). Slater must have felt that he had some justification for calling a spade a spade and not a garden utensil.

TORONTO, ONTARIO, 11th June, 1892.

THE LORD STANLEY OF PRESTON, K.C.B., Governor-General of Canada.

MY LORD:— With all due respect and deference, I beg again to remind you of the two letters in my possession wherein Lord Knutsford, Secretary for the Colonies, intimates me that he has transmitted my case to you my Lord as Governor-General of Canada, for submission by you to your Government for investigation, and wherein he (Lord Knutsford) informs me that I can now (as far as his department is concerned) return to Canada (from England). I also beg to remind you of two letters received by me from you, wherein you inform me that you have received no such communication from Lord Knutsford, and also of one in which you inform me that you have submitted my case to Sir Adolphe Caron the then Minister of Militia (and who has since been, and is now indicted for malfeasance in connection with Government money), and that you, my Lord, by such submission had thus submitted my case to your Government.

My Lord, as I have now a letter before me wherein I am informed that the Government distinctly refuses to grant an investigation, and as the Government by such action debars me the protection of the law under which I live, I most respectfully beg to state that it is my intention to again return to England, and by a direct appeal to the Crown obtain the justice denied me by your government, and when submitting my petition to Her Most Gracious Majesty, it is my intention to attach this letter to said petition to show that through the aforesaid refusal and the continuous inaction of your Government, I have been compelled to, in a most irregular manner, approach Her Most Gracious Majesty to obtain the justice refused me by a public investigation which would cause the quashing of

my conviction, and by such taking the disgrace off me and off my three young daughters, and in the only possible way obtaining in a small degree justice for the death of their mother which was caused by my false imprisonment in an endeavour to suppress from public notice the frauds on your Government as hereunder shown.

My Lord, I give the following extracts from Hansard of April 12th, 1892, showing the statements made by Lieut. Col. Fred. C. Denison, M.P. in your Honourable House of Commons of Canada, in Parliament assembled on that date in an endeavour to clear off the charge made of malfeasance in connection with the administration of the Governor-General's Body Guard commanded by his brother, Lieut. Col. George Taylor Denison, and who also is Police Magistrate of the City of Toronto, and of which corps he, Lieut. Col. Fred. C. Denison is a member. I also give the Statutory Declarations *vs* Lieut. Col. Fred. C. Denison's statement as per said Hansard, said declarations being sworn to and drawn out in accordance with Canadian law, and my Lord, I have to add that the following are only a few (and not the worst) of the frauds already brought to your notice, and of which they, by my false imprisonment, thought to suppress.

#### HANSARD.

4. That I was ordered to sign four (4) blank pay-sheets (2) being smaller ones in said camp in said year, said order being given by and said blank pay-sheets being signed by me in the presence of Capt. Clarence Denison.

#### STATUTORY DECLARATION.

(4). Sworn to by Farrier Sergeant Charles Black, who also has sworn that through the pay-sheets being blank he had been unwittingly induced to sign his name as a Veterinary Surgeon, and for a Veterinary's pay.

NOTE—The Militia Blue Book for that year verifies C. Black's sworn statement, as it shows ten officers being present in camp, and as Lieut. Col. Fred. C. Denison only answers for nine officers, either a fraudulent statement has been submitted to Parliament or pay has been fraudulently drawn for a Veterinary Surgeon; regarding blank pay-sheets 44 Vic. Cap. 58, Sec. 26, renders the officer submitting such for signature to trial by Court Martial and to be cashiered.

#### HANSARD.

I find here the last but one named Farrier Sergeant C. Black paid from June 27 to July 2 at 90 cents per day, \$10.80.

NOTE—Charles Black has sworn that the pay-sheet was blank, therefore according to Lieut. Col. Fred. C. Denison's statement as per Hansard at 90 cents per day, \$10.80 has been feloniously entered against C. Black's name after obtaining his signature to said blank pay-sheet.

HANSARD.

I may also mention, as a matter of fact, that none of this money passed through my hands. I merely certified that the payments were correct.

STATUTORY DECLARATION.

Charles Black has sworn that he was paid \$7.30, not \$10.80 as stated by Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison as per Hansard, and as I can trace the check for \$7.30, said check being endorsed by Lieut. Col. Fred. C. Denison and Charles Black. Such being the case, this money did pass through Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison's hands and through the pay-sheet being blank, he, Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison defrauded C. Black of \$3.50.

HANSARD.

There is no Veterinary Surgeon's pay drawn during the whole time the troop was in the North-West.

NOTE.—If no Veterinary Surgeon's pay was drawn, for what extra allowance did C. Black sign the blank pay-sheet in two places for, as he has sworn he did so from Humbolt, after the dismissal of the then Veterinary Surgeon, until disbandment, and also that he received no such pay.

HANSARD.

I may say in reply, that both these men put in the whole of their drill and received their pay, and I hold in my hand the receipts for the pay they received (John Hardy and R. M. Melville.)

NOTE.—I have sworn they did not put in the whole of their drill, and that pay was feloniously drawn from Govern-

ment in their name. Why does not Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison prosecute me for perjury? And I here state that John Hardy was employed as a groom by Col. Denison and that I received \$3.00 from R. M. Melville to take to John Hardy to pay him for the loan of his horse to said R. M. Melville to muster for pay with, as he R. M. Melville, having ridden said horse at Drill during the camp of 1891, and he, Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison, dare stand up and tell the Honourable the House of Commons of Canada, in Parliament Assembled, "I hold in my hand the receipt for the pay they (J. Hardy and R. M. Melville) received," feloniously received through submitting blank pay-sheets for their signature, and after feloniously obtaining their signature to said blank pay-sheets an unknown, to them (J. Hardy and R. M. Melville) sum of money is feloniously entered against their names, and he dare call such a signature for money received.

HANSARD.

I, William Fenwick, of the City of Toronto, in the County of York, porter, do solemnly declare that

(1) I served three years in the Governor General's Body Guard, under the command of Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison.

2. About the year 1888 Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison, G.G. B.G., deducted a sum of money. I think it was \$5.00. from my camp pay of that year, telling me it was for a deficit in connection with a ball given by the G.G.B.G., for the benefit of the proposed monument to the men who fell during the North-West rebellion, as the proceeds were to go to said monument after expenses were paid in connection with said ball.

PART OF STATUTORY DECLARATION OMITTED BY COL. FRED.

C. DENISON.

3. When I objected to above deduction, Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison refused to listen to me.

And I make this solemn declaration conscientiously

believing the same to be true, and by virtue of the "Act Respecting Extra Judicial Oaths."

(Signed) WILLIAM FENWICK.

NOTE.—When, as reported in *Hansard*, Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison read in the House of Commons the sworn declaration, he omitted to read Paragraph 3, and tells them "if it was true the action complained of would be done with the consent of the man himself who made the affidavit, and also it is of very little consequence whether it is true or not. I maintain that the above is a clear proof of his guilt, and give the following extract from a letter, and I state that not from W. Fenwick alone was the illegal deduction of \$5.00 made, but also from twenty to thirty others, and that done in an endeavor to cover a gross fraud on the public.

Toronto, 30th Nov., 1888.

To COL. WALKER POWELL, Adjutant General Canadian Militia.

"In January, 1887, the G.G.B.G., gave a ball in the Pavilion, Horticultural Gardens, Toronto, advertising that the proceeds, after all expenses had been paid, were to go to the proposed soldiers' monument, to be erected in memory of those who fell during the North-West Rebellion.

Certain non-commissioned officers were intrusted with \$100 worth of tickets each to sell. The tickets, or money received, have not been accounted for, and the said non-commissioned officers are still allowed to remain in the corps, retaining their rank and have even been further promoted since. On paying up after camp this year, (1888), their military pay drawn from the Government through the military pay-master of this district, was stopped to partly make up the moneys not accounted for. At a previous meeting a guarantee of \$5.00 each was made by certain members of the corps if sufficient tickets were not sold to clear expenses. This year those members have had \$5.00 deducted from their pay camp."

HANSARD.

I find no such stoppage charged against the men.

NOTE.—I charge Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison with having lied to The Hon. the House of Commons in Parliament Assembled, as he deducted the said \$5.00 from my pay as well as others.

HANSARD.

He, (M. Bryant) admits himself that he had a horse, for he says: "Nor did I ride said horse shown against my name until my return to Toronto."



NOTE.—Yes, M. Bryant did, as Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison admits, ride the horse assigned to him, M. Bryant, said horse being the private property of Lieut.-Col. Orlando Dunn, but only for about four hours, and then in parading the streets of Toronto, and they feloniously drew pay for said horse, in said M. Bryant's name, for somewhere about four months. I give the sworn information of M. Bryant.

In the matter of the Governor-General's Body Guard:—

I, Matthew Bryant, of the City of Toronto, in the County of York, Stationary Engineer, do solemnly declare that,

1. I was for over six years a member of the Governor-General's Body Guard, commanded by Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison.

2. On several occasions I was presented with a blank pay-sheet and asked by Major Dunn to sign the same, not knowing what I was signing. The usual way for a soldier to receive his pay, is to have a proper pay-sheet submitted to him showing the exact amount due him.

3. In the year 1885, I went as a dismounted man with the Governor-General's Body Guard to the North-West during the rebellion there, my pay as such, was fifty cents per day: at Humboldt, I came across a pay-sheet of "B." Troop, Governor-General's Body Guard, on which I saw a horse shown against my name, for which the Government allowed \$1.00 per day. I received no such pay, nor did I ride said horse shown against my name until my return to Toronto.

J. E. Brigham, of Toronto, butcher, states, "I served three years in the Governor-General's Body Guard under the command of Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison. During the annual camp of 1888, I obtained leave from the Sergeant-Major to go to the Old Fort for my collar chain, I having forgotten to put it on my horse when parading there for camp. On my return to camp I was late for evening roll call. I was asked the next morning at roll call where I had been, and I told them. When settling up for camp, Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison deducted \$3.00 from my pay, telling me he did so on account of my being late for roll call.

When I objected he refused to listen. The above was the cause of my leaving the G.G.B.G."

My Lord, I give the above statement of J. E. Brigham, a butcher's boy earning \$6.00 or \$7.00 a week, and according to it, Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison, an officer of the Governor-General of Canada's Body Guard, and an M.P., is intrusted with certain money to pay this man, and he, Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison (Brigham calls it deducts,) I call it steals, the paltry sum of \$3.00, making himself a common thief, disgracing his commission, and the Honor of Her Most Gracious Majesty's name, attacked thereto by such conduct, and to protect such, I am refused the protection of the law under which I live, refused the protection as given me in 44 and 45 Vic., Chap. 58, Sec. 43.

My Lord, if this man Brigham had been absent six hours, Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison, would, in accordance with the law, have been empowered to have deducted fifty cents, or one day's pay, he Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison, re-crediting the same to Government through the pay-sheet.

My Lord, when I made my complaint (8th August 1888), *re* my pay, I did so in compliance with 44 & 45 Vic. Chap. 58 Sec. 43, the matter in dispute was my claim of pay, as Drill Instructor and Caretaker, amounting to \$337.65. When I saw my Commanding Officer, Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison ignore the aforesaid statute, I then made a charge of false pay-sheets having been rendered, and I claimed a Court Martial on said charge and on my pay, but Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison, in his dual position, as my then Commanding Officer and Police Magistrate, in conjunction with his brother, Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison, M.P., had me illegally prosecuted on a false charge, and convicted and imprisoned on the perjured oath of Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison, so as to debar me from the Court Martial which I had claimed, and by such, prevent the exposure of their frauds, as I should have called for the production of the pay-sheets.

My Lord, in proceeding to England I am perfectly prepared be to arrested for what the refusal and inaction of

your Government are compelling me to do, in approaching Her Most Gracious Majesty in a most irregular manner; and I, my Lord, shall plead as my excuse the aforesaid refusal and inaction, and the cruel death of my wife, through my false imprisonment, and also plead that justice be granted me who has been permitted the honor of serving Her, if only of the ranks at least, to the best of my ability in my position as a cavalry soldier for twenty-five years.

My Lord, I await any communication you may be pleased to send, before I recall my petition (which is on file) to the Honorable the House of Commons of Canada. My Lord, I have the honor to remain,

Your most respectful and obedient servant,  
(Signed) JAMES SLATER.

P.S.—My Lord, I take it the abstracting from the official letter bag, or withholding of Lord Knutsford's letter to you, was an endeavor to prevent an investigation, that might lead up to some ugly developments.

Following is the Governor-General's reply :—

OTTAWA. 22nd June, 1892.

SIR,—I am desired by His Excellency, the Governor-General, to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 11th instant, in which you express a wish that he would further communicate with you in reference to the correspondence which has, at various periods, been addressed by you to the Governor General.

*His Excellency instructs me, in reply, to express his regret that it is not in his power to return any other reply to you than that which you have already received, namely, that His Excellency cannot interfere in the matter. I have the honor to be, Sir,*

Your obedient servant,  
(Signed) C. J. JONES.

For Governor-General's Secretary.

Mr. James Slater,  
45 Cameron Street, Toronto.

Any comment on the above letters would be superfluous. They speak for themselves.

I give the following extract from a Toronto paper regarding the so-called account books Col. Denison invited the House to inspect :

*19th December, 1891.*

## OPEN LETTERS

### “HE LARFED.”

#### THE STORY OF A. AND B.

To **Ex-Alderman Lieut. Col. Fred. C. Denison, G.G.B.G., M.P., Ex-Commander of the Canadian Contingent Gordon Relief Expedition.**

MY DEAR COLONEL,—I have had conversation of late with many members and ex-members of your present military command, and to tell you the unvarnished truth, they tell some very uncanny stories about you. I have always found you friendly, genial, neighborly and of good repute among your fellow citizens as witnessed by your present public position and the many prefixes and affixes to your name; but while I am loth to believe ill of you, I am also unwilling to believe the sworn testimony of many apparently honest and respectable citizens, who so far as I know, have very reluctantly told the truth. Let me give you one incident. An Englishman came to me and told me of an alleged inspection of the government munitions and stores under your command. My informant said: “It took about two minutes for the Inspector to go through the armory, and stores, when it should have occupied him at least two hours; he might have inspected blindfold for ought I knew about it when he got through.

“What did the Inspector say?” I asked.

“He asked Col. Fred to let him see his books.”

“Well, what did Col. Fred say?”

“He larfed.”

“What did the Inspector say?”

“Oh; he larfed, too.”

Whether you and the inspector "larfed" or not, is neither here nor there, but if you do not keep books systematically and correctly, let me inform you that it is no "larfing" matter, for the worst will be assumed against you; you are a lawyer and know all about it. On the other hand, if you do keep books, might I have them for a few days, or if you do not wish to allow them out of your custody or control, which would perhaps be a very reasonable objection, I would ask you to bring them down to your office, where I or my clerk could have access to them, and make extracts or copies. If I have been misinformed by a discontented set of rascals, I will be quite as zealous in vindicating you as I have been in making public, these sworn charges of felonious misappropriation of public money. No man, not even the nobility, can afford to ignore the sworn charges.

Of course you might find a hundred men who would not be believed on oath as against your simple statement; but let me make this distinction: That while there are very many men whose sworn statements are unworthy of belief, when contradicted by other men's oaths, I do not know any man, whose oath is unworthy of investigation.

On reference to date of the above extract, it will be observed that it appeared some months *before* the Debate, yet no mention was made of it, when Col. Denison produced and read extracts from his so-called account books.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

### THE GOVERNMENT REFUSES TO INVESTIGATE.

The following eight letters speak for themselves:—

Slater, after exhausting every plan to bring the matter before a Court-martial, to which he was entitled by Military Law, until he obtained his discharge in July, 1891, and having failed to do so, through the constant shifting of the responsibility from one department to another, then attempted as has been shown, to bring the matter to a public investigation by means of Civil Law. In this attempt, he again failed through the Civil Authorities following the same methods as the military.

Every means by which he could obtain justice, through either Civil or Military Law, having failed, as a last resource, he appeals to the Government of Canada. He lays before them all the facts of his case, accompanied by the sworn affidavits proving the truth of the tale. He points out where the law, both Civil and Military, has been grossly abused, and gives full particulars of the miserable shuffling methods of the numerous Government officials, whom he had asked not to sympathize, not for help, but simply to adhere to their oath of office. He lays all this great wrong and injustice he has suffered at Canada's hands before her Government, and what is the result?

*The Government refuses to investigate.*

Toronto, 8th June, 1889.

*New Fort Barracks.*

DEAR SIR—In answer to your communication of the 4th inst., addressed to the Adjutant-General, I am instructed to inform you that the General Officer Commanding, sees no reason to alter the decision he gave in your case when in Toronto on 12th Sept. last.

It will therefore be useless for you to make any further application.

Yours truly,

(Signed) W. D. OTTER.

Lieut.-Col. Deputy Adjutant-General.

Mr. James Slater, Toronto.

OTTAWA, 28th Sept. 1891.

SERGEANT JAMES SLATER,

SIR.—You say that you have placed your papers in the hands of W. Mulock, and James Trow. Now, if so, let them look after it—I don't see how you can ask me, after placing it in their hands. I am sir,

Yours, etc.

(Signed) N. C. WALLACE. M. P.

OTTAWA, 20th April, 1892.

MR. JAMES SLATER, Toronto.

DEAR SIR,—Your favor of the 15th inst. was duly received at Woodstock, but, owing to pressing engagements, I was unable to stop over in Toronto on my return here; however, I would suggest, if you wish any further action in the matter you refer to, that you might send the original affidavits, and any correspondence or papers you may have, to James Somerville, Esq. M.P., as he is quite interested in your case; he could look them over, and decide what action might be taken. All papers would be returned to you,

Yours truly

(Signed) JAMES SUTHERLAND. M.P.

OTTAWA, 14th May, 1892.

MR. JAMES SLATER, 161-163 Farley Avenue, Toronto.

DEAR SIR,—I have had your matter considered, and it has been decided that there is no way it can be brought before the House to do you any good in the way of relief; but it has been suggested that as we now have another Minister of Militia, the Hon. Mr. Bowell, you might prepare a statement of your case and appeal to him, and if you did not get any satisfaction from him, the papers might be moved for at the next Session of Parliament. It would seem by the papers that you have been unfairly treated, and you are certainly entitled to a fair consideration of the case by the Minister. You might get some friends in Toronto also to interest themselves in the matter, and request the Minister of Militia to have the affair investigated. I return you all the books and papers sent me per express to-day. Trusting you will receive a fair hearing from the Minister.

Yours truly,

(Signed) JAMES SUTHERLAND. M.P.

OTTAWA, May 16th, 1892.

MR. JAMES SLATER, Toronto.

DEAR SIR,—You will have received a letter from Mr. Sutherland explaining how matter stands with regard to your papers, before this reaches you. I am very sorry indeed that nothing can be done for you this session, as I sympathize with you, and feel that you are a very much injured man. Hoping that some way may be devised to enable you to get justice. I am,

Yours very truly,

(Signed) JAMES. SOMERVILLE. M.P.

OTTAWA, 17th May, 1892.

Mr. JAMES SLATER, Toronto.

DEAR SIR,—Mr. Mulock has just handed me your letter of the 14th July, you will no doubt have received my letter of the 15th inst., as well as the books and papers you left with me, which I sent you per express. As the Government has refused an investigation, we are helpless in the matter as long as they have a majority.

Yours truly,

(Signed) JAMES SUTHERLAND, M.P.

OTTAWA, 21st June, 1892.

DEAR SIR.—I enclose herewith, letter handed to me by Mr. Mulock, which has been shown to Mr. Somerville, and others as desired. I also send you per this mail, three copies of the Hansard of the 12th of April as desired. With best wishes.

Yours truly,

(Signed) JAMES SUTHERLAND, M.P.

James Slater, Toronto.

OTTAWA, July 6th, 1892.

DEAR SIR.—I am very sorry I have no power to help you to get justice. I am firmly convinced that you have been a very much injured man, and that your case deserves consideration from those in authority. I enclose your statement as you request, and express a hope that you may yet find a way to secure redress for your grievances.

Yours very truly,

(Signed) JAS. SOMERVILLE, M.P.



, 1892.

the 14th  
as well  
express.  
s in the

M.P.

## CHAPTER XXXII.

### AN ENUMERATION OF THE CRIMES.

1892.

Mulock.  
I also  
April as

As it is just possible that it may appear to the uninitiated in Civil and Military Law that the offences detailed in the foregoing chapters are of trivial importance, I give in this chapter a list of the most important crimes committed, with the names of the offenders.

M.P.

#### *Alleged Frauds on the Government and Common Theft :*

By Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison,

in the matter of J. E. Brigham's pay.

1892.

justice.  
n, and  
enclose  
ret find

#### *Frauds on the Government by False Pay-Sheets and False Muster.*

By Lieut.-Col. G. T. Denison,

Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison,

Lieut. Col. Orlando Dunn,

Capt. Clarence Kinsey Denison.

All officers of the Governor-General's Body Guard. In the names of James Slater, James Smith, H. Beale, J. H. Beale, B. Marshman, R. M. Melville, J. Hardy, Matthew Bryant, Charles Black, and others.

M.P.

#### *Compounding a Felony.*

By Assistant Police Magistrate, John Baxter.

Sir Adolphus Caron, and

Lieut.-Col. G. T. Denison.

#### *Perjury.*

By Lieut.-Col. Fred. C. Denison.

on three occasions.

*Alleged Treason.*

By Lieut.-Col. G. T. Denison  
As alleged by Dr. Baldwin of Toronto.

*Alleged Murder.*

(Of Harry Cox) by some person unknown, as alleged by  
Coroner Dr. Pickering of Toronto.

In addition to the above, I would draw your attention to Lord Knutsford's stolen letter, Slater's opened letter, John Baxter's committing a man who he had heard sworn to, as irresponsible for his actions, Slater's conviction being signed seven days before his trial, and the conspiracy in the Police Court to prevent the possibility of Slater making any defence.

Regarding the penalty incurred by the Denison's in submitting blank pay-sheets to the men to sign I give the following extract from :

The Army Act of 1881 (44 Vic. Cap. 58, Sec. 26) ;  
" Every person subject to Military Law, who commits any of the following offences, that is to say : When signing any document relating to pay, etc., leaves blank any material part for which his signature is a voucher, shall on conviction by court martial be liable, if an officer, to be cashiered or to suffer such less punishment as in this Act mentioned."

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

### SLATER ENDEAVORS TO FORCE HIS CASE INTO AN OPEN COURT BY SUING THE CITY (OF TORONTO).

On the 10th July, 1890, Slater called a public meeting in the St. Andrew's Hall, Toronto, for the purpose of submitting his case to the citizens of Toronto, and to show them that they were being taxed to pay a salary to Col. G. T. Denison, Police Magistrate of Toronto, who had actually been guilty of felony, while in office. St. Andrew's Hall being City property, Slater had to obtain a permit from the City Council for the use of it. A petition, praying that Slater may be allowed the use of the hall, signed by thirteen of the leading newspaper men of Toronto, (in compliance with the City By-Law), was presented to the Executive Committee of the City Council. The Committee refused to allow Slater the use of the Hall, except under payment of \$10.00 for hire thereof. The following is a copy of the permit granted to Slater, who paid the money under protest.

No. 116.

July, 9th, 1890.

#### ST. ANDREW'S HALL.

THIS PERMIT is granted on payment of ten dollars, as rent, together with the guaranty deposit of five dollars, to the City Treasurer, as hereunder acknowledged, to James Slater of No. 52 Vananlay Street, to authorise him to use the above Hall on the 10th day of July, 1890, for the purpose of holding therein a public meeting.

PROVIDED that he shall observe, fulfil and keep all Statutes, By-laws, Rules and Regulations incident to the same.

Dated this 9th day of July, 1890.

Rent of Hall, -	\$10 00	} Received the sum of fifteen dollars.
Guarantee Deposit, -	5 00	
Total, - - -	\$15 00	

R. AWDE,  
General Inspector of Licenses.  
Per E.C.D.

R. T. COADY,  
City Treasurer  
W. R. CURZON.

In February, 1892, Slater sued the city for the refund of the \$10.00 charged him for the use of the Hall, on the ground that such charge was illegal; the meeting being a public one, and advertised as such. The following is a copy of the by-law, on which Slater based his action.

CITY BY-LAW.

No. 2462, Sec. 5, Para. 4. In case the use of any Hall, or any of the rooms is granted, for the purpose of holding a public meeting of the citizens of Toronto, and not for the purpose of amusement or festivity no fee shall be charged for the use of a Hall, or any of the rooms or for the use of gas.

Following is Mayor Fleming's reply to a communication from Messrs. Best and Holmes, who were acting for Slater :

TORONTO, Feb. 9th, 1892.

MESSRS BEST & HOLMES, 16 Victoria St. City.

GENTLEMEN,—In further reply to yours of Feb. 5th, re your client, Mr. James Slater, I beg to enclose you a communication received this morning from the License Inspector, which speaks for itself. Kindly return enclosure after perusal, and oblige

Yours truly,

ROBERT J. FLEMING,  
Mayor.

TORONTO, Feb. 8th, 1892.

To His Worship the Mayor :

DEAR SIR,—In answer to your Worship's letter, received this a.m., in re Mr. Slater's demand for a refund of \$15.00 paid for the use of St. Andrews, on the 10th of July, 1890, on the ground that he was denied the privilege of holding his meeting there. I beg to hand your Worship the enclosed certificate from the caretaker, showing that the privilege paid for was enjoyed.

On enquiry at the Treasurer's Department, I find that Mr. Slater has not presented his voucher, which entitles him to a refund of five dollars.

as no damage was done to the Hall. This sum awaits his call, on order on presentation of the voucher given him. I have the honor to be

Your Worship's obedient and humble servant.

(Signed) ROBERT AWDE.

TORONTO, February 8th 1891.

I hereby certify that Mr. Slater held a meeting in St. Andrew's Hall, on July 10th 1890.

The meeting was a so-called public meeting, there being no charge for admission; the attendance was small, and Mr. Slater was the only speaker. The meeting closed about ten o'clock.

(Signed) JAMES HUGHES,  
Caretaker of the Hall.

It will be observed on reference to Inspector Awde's letter to the Mayor, that Slater is said to demand the refund of \$15.00 on the ground that he was denied the privilege of holding his meeting there. This is an error. Slater sued the city on the above quoted by-law only. He did not deny that he had the use of the hall. Presumably this was a trap laid by Messrs. Best & Holmes to get the city to acknowledge that a public meeting had been held. If so, the ruse was successful, as Inspector Awde encloses a certificate to prove that "the privilege paid for was enjoyed." Mr. Awde is in error in the latter portion of his epistle, as Slater had received back the guarantee deposit of \$5.00 a few days after the meeting had been held.

Following is Mayor Fleming's reply to a later communication from Messrs. Best & Holmes :

TORONTO, February 25th, 1892.

MESSRS. BEST & HOLMES, Barristers, Etc., City.

DEAR SIRS,—I enclose you letter of Mr. Robert Awde, License Inspector, sent to me this day referring to account of Mr. Slater.

Will you please return this letter as soon as you have read it.

Yours truly,

ROBERT J. FLEMING,

Mayor.

TORONTO, February 25th, 1891.

*To His Worship the Mayor :*

DEAR SIR,—In answer to yours enclosing a second letter from Messrs. Best & Holmes, re Mr. Slater's application for a refund of \$15.00 paid by him for the use of St. Andrew's Hall.

Messrs. Best & Holmes refer your worship to By-law 2462, but they do not give a correct quotation. See Page 147, Clause 5. The Committee and Council *did not grant the use of the hall* for the purpose alleged, and for that reason Mr. Slater had to hire it.

As I stated in my last "if Mr. Slater will present his voucher to the City Treasurer, he will receive the five dollars standing to his credit," he is not entitled to any further sum. I have the honor to be

Your Worship's obedient servant,

(Signed) ROBERT AWDE.

After waiting some months Slater took action in July. The following is a copy of the writ issued by Slater :

IN THE FIRST DIVISION COURT IN THE COUNTY OF YORK

*Between*

JAMES SLATER,  
*Plaintiff,*

AND

THE CORPORATION OF THE CITY OF TORONTO,  
*Defendants.*

The plaintiff claims from defendants the sum of \$10.00, which sum was illegally obtained from said plaintiff for rent of a Public Hall.

Dated, 4th July, 1892.

BEST & SMYTHE,  
Plaintiff's Solicitors.

The case came up for consideration before Judge Morson, on 27th July. Following are the details of the case in Court as reported in the Toronto *Evening Telegram* :

HARD ON THE COLONEL.

James Slater rented the St. Andrew's Hall from the City for one night, some time back in July, 1890. He deposited \$15.00 with Mr. Awde, the License Inspector, and advertised the meeting in the newspapers. His petition for the use of the Hall was signed by thirteen newspaper men. The meeting was not a success ; he claimed it was a public matter, so that the city gave him back \$5.00. There was no fee charged.

His HONOR—"Is that your case, Mr. Smyth?" "That's my case, your Honor.

"Well I shall have to non-suit. There is no evidence that there was a public meeting."

Mr. Smyth stated that Slater applied to the city and it was granted for a public meeting.

SLATER—"The citizens paid Col. Denison and Mr. John Baxter out of their taxes, and—"

HIS HONOR—"I will not allow you to make statements of that kind, unless you can prove them. Mr. Smyth, if you have closed your case say so, and I will non-sui' "

"Who attended the meeting, Mr. Slater?" "It was attended by the citizens and reporters."

"Who was on the platform?" "I was."

"Who made the speeches?" "I did."

"What was the subject chosen?" "I submitted to the people that felonies had been committed by Col. Denison and Mr. John Baxter."

"What did you do when you got the hall—how did you call the meeting?" "By the press."

"How many people attended?" "Well, I should say about 70. There were men in the front row taking notes and it was reported in the press."

"I am well aware of that; they report everything in the press. That is what they are for. When a person calls a meeting for the purpose of criticising public officials, the meeting is not a public one."

In spite of many authorities submitted by Mr. Smyth, the judge decided upon a non-suit on the grounds already stated, but without costs.

Judge Morson decides that: "When a person calls a meeting for the purpose of criticising public officials, the meeting is not a public one." This surely is a very curious line of argument. It would be interesting to know what portion of the Canadian Statutes enables Judge Morson to arrive at this conclusion.

To the uninitiated in Canadian Law, this decision seems somewhat illogical, and if Judge Morson would be kind enough to point out, by letter to a newspaper, or otherwise, that portion of the Canadian Statutes which enables him to come to this conclusion, he would confer a favor, not only on myself, but also on a number of others, who have been puzzled by the apparent fallacy of his logic.

It may be mentioned that previous to advertising the

public meeting, Slater had submitted to each member of the Toronto City Council (by letter), the statement of which Chapter X., is a faithful copy. Several of these letters apparently did not reach their destination, as a number of aldermen have stated to Slater that they had not received his statement, and knew nothing about the charges contained in Chapter X. On reference to this chapter, it will be found that Slater simply *asks to be allowed to submit proofs* of the charges contained therein to the Executive Committee, or to any committee named by them in council. They did not grant his request, and when he presents a petition for the use of a hall, wherein to ventilate these matters, the City charges him for it.

Slater's reason for taking action against the City was not so much for the refund of the money, illegally charged him, but in the hope that by such action, he might bring about a full investigation into his case.





member of the  
ent of which  
these letters  
a number of  
not received  
ges contained  
will be found  
proofs of the  
committee, or to  
They did not  
on for the use  
City charges  
City was not  
charged him,  
bring about a

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

### SOME NOTES AND ADDITIONS TO THE PRECEDING CHAPTERS.

It will be noticed that much of the matter contained in Slater's official correspondence, has no bearing on his case. Slater made these other charges in order to bring to the notice of the authorities that his was not an individual case of corruption in the Militia Department, and in the hope that by showing up the general corruptness of the department, an investigation might be granted into his case, in conjunction with many others, be brought to their notice. It was the duty of the authorities to whose notice he had brought the numerous frauds on the Government, to either investigate the matter, or to prosecute him for making the charges. They have done neither one or the other. Why?

Slater's petition to the House of Commons of Canada has been on file, in the House, since 8th July, 1891, as shown by the official report of the Votes and Proceeding of the House of that date. In the debate recorded in Chapter XXIX., no mention is made of his petition whatever, the House confining itself entirely to the charges against Col. Fred. C. Denison.

In connection with the Governor General's Body Guard, I will now give some further particulars in reference to the existence of additional irregularities to those already instanced. In the Militia Parliamentary Report of the year 1887, it is shown that 18.145 cents per head per day was drawn from the Government, as cost of rations at encampment. The men paid for their own rations in that year, as stated by Col. Fred. Denison during the debate, a certain amount being deducted from their pay for that purpose.

According to the Blue Book, the G.G.B.G. officials drew money from the men and from the Government, as cost of the same rations. In the 1887 report, (shown in Chapter

XXIX.), it will also be noted that the staff officers are mixed up with the troop officers. I have alluded to this as an entirely irregular proceeding, and would now add that the G.G.B.G., is the only regiment in Canada that shows the staff officers mixed up with the troop officers. Further than this, the year 1887 is the *only year* that the G.G.B.G. "*cooked*" their report in this way. Col. G. T. Denison was absent in England on leave in that year, which may account somewhat for this irregularity. The following is a copy of the 1891-1892 report. :

are mixed  
 is as an  
 that the  
 shows the  
 her than  
 "cooked"  
 absent in  
 somewhat  
 2681-1681

**INSPECTION REPORT OF CAVALRY AND INFANTRY CORPS WHO HAVE PERFORMED  
 THE ANNUAL DRILL FOR 1891-92.**

BATTALION OR CORPS.	MILITARY DISTRICT NO. 2 LIEUT.-COL. W. D. OTTER. <i>Deputy Adjutant General.</i>	ESTABLISHMENT		ACTUAL STRENGTH PRESENT AT IN- SPECTION.	No. of days drill Performed.	Date and place of Muster.	Cost of Rations per head, per diem, at Encampment.	Date of Inspection.	Date when drill was com- plete.	REMARKS.
		CORPS.	CORPS.							
	COMMANDING OFFICER AND HEADQUARTERS.	OFFICERS.	N.C.O. AND MEN.	Officers, Sergeants, Lance Sergeants, Drummers and Buglers, Privates and Corporals.						
G.G.B. Guard.	Lieut.-Col. G. T. Denison, Toronto.			Officers, Sergeants, Lance Sergeants, Drummers and Buglers, Privates and Corporals.	12 Days.	Toronto, 2nd October, 1891.		2nd October, 1891.	3rd October, 1891.	
A. Troop.	Capt. F. Denison, Toronto.	3	42	Officers, Sergeants, Lance Sergeants, Drummers and Buglers, Privates and Corporals.	4					
B. Troop.	Major Dunn, To- ronto.	3	42	Officers, Sergeants, Lance Sergeants, Drummers and Buglers, Privates and Corporals.	4					
C Troop.	Capt. Fleming, Toronto.	3	42	Officers, Sergeants, Lance Sergeants, Drummers and Buglers, Privates and Corporals.	4					
D. Troop.	Capt. Button, To- ronto. Staff.	3 6	42 "	Officers, Sergeants, Lance Sergeants, Drummers and Buglers, Privates and Corporals.	4 "					
	Total .....	18	168	Officers, Sergeants, Lance Sergeants, Drummers and Buglers, Privates and Corporals.	16 17 17 16 123					

On reference to the above report, it will be observed that the column having regard to the cost of rations is left blank. For the past five years the men have always been charged for their rations, the cost of such rations being stopped out of their pay. In regard to this practice of charging the men for their rations, I give the following extract from the Canadian Militia Act:

46 V., C. 11, S. 45, Part. Sec. 63. When corps of the Militia are ordered to assemble in a camp of exercise for drill and training, they shall be considered to be on service during the whole of the period for which they are called out, *and when so assembled, all ranks shall receive rations and shelter at the public expense, in addition to their pay*; in such cases the daily pay shall be for each day of twenty-four hours, and the drill and duty performed in camp, or in going to and from the camp, shall be as ordered by the Commanding Officer for the time being, 46 V., C. 11.

It will thus be seen that the G.G.B.G. officials *illegally* deducted the cost of rations from the men's pay.

No mixing up the staff officers with the troop officers occurs in the above report, nor does it occur in the years 1886, 1888, 1889, 1890, 1891. Why were they mixed up in 1887?

In the column headed actual strength present at inspection the totals, under head of corporals and privates, show that J. Smith, H. Smith, Hardy, Melville, etc., etc., formed part of the strength of the corps. It also shows that pay is drawn for them for twelve drills, (of three hours' duration for man and horse according to statutes). These men, with the exception of Hardy and Melville, have sworn that they *attended no drills*, but were merely loaned a cap and tunic to appear at muster parade for pay. In the case of Hardy and Melville, it has been sworn to that they attended only a part of their drills.

The following extracts from the Militia Parliamentary Report of the year 1885, will explain *why* Black was ordered to sign his pay-sheets in two places:

OLD FORT, TORONTO, 7th November, 1885.

(Page 8)

*Military District No. 2.*

DEAR SIR.—I have the honor to submit this, my Annual Report of the Militia in this District:

Established strength of the Active Militia in this District:

Cavalry, 9 Troops ..... 38 Officers.

## Corps which took part in the North-West :

	OFFICERS.	N.C.O. AND MEN
The G.G.B.G., <i>in its entirety</i> , with the exception of Bvt. Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison, C.M.G., who was on duty in Egypt at the time .....		
12th York Rangers .....	5	82
35th Simcoe Foresters .....	14	178
2nd Bat. Queen's Own Rifles .....	21	258
10th Bat. Royal Grenadiers .....	18	240

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

ROBERT B. DENISON, Lieut.-Col.

Dep. Adjt. General Military Dist. No. 2.

RANK AND NAME.	REMARKS.
Denison, George T. ....	Major, Commanding Governor General's Body Guard.
Denison, Fred. C. ....	Captain (in Egypt.)
Dunn, Orlando. ....	Captain.
Merritt, William H. ....	Lieutenant.
Fleming, Frank A. ....	Lieutenant.
Browning, Thomas B. ....	2nd. Lieutenant.
Denison, Clarence A. K. ....	Adjutant.
Sloan, John .....	Quartermaster (Did not go to the North-West.)
Main, C .....	Acting Quartermaster during the whole of the time the G.G.B.G. was in the North-West, in place of John Sloan.
Baldwin, James B. ....	Surgeon.
Bond, John P. ....	Veterinary Surgeon. (Did not go to the North-West.)
De Chadenedes, F. B. ....	Acting Veterinary Surgeon, in place of J. P. Bond, up to and as far as Humbolt and then dis- missed.
Black, Charles. ....	Acting Veterinary Surgeon from Humbolt on dismissal of F. B. DeChadenedes, until disband- ment of the G.G.B.G. at Toronto, as sworn to by him in his Statutory Declaration on page 43.

NOTE.—I draw your particular attention to *the date of the Deputy Adjutant General's Report*, (7th November, 1885) or *five months* after the disbandment of the G.G.B.G., at Toronto July, 1885.

INSPECTION REPORT OF CORPS WHICH HAVE  
PERFORMED THE ANNUAL DRILL FOR 1885-86.

(PAGE 70)

MILITARY DISTRICT NO. 2. LIEUT.-COL. R. B. DENISON <i>Deputy-Adjutant General.</i>			ESTABLISHMENT.	
			CORPS.	
BATTALION OR CORPS.	COMPANIES.	COMMANDING OFFICER AND HEAD QUARTERS.	OFFICERS.	N. C. O. AND MEN.
2nd. Regiment of Cavalry	7	Lt.-Col. Gregory. Oak Ridge.		
No. 1 Troop		Capt. Gregory.	3	..
" 2 "		" McConnell.	3	..
" 3 "		" Button.	3	..
" 4 "		" Burch.	3	..
" 5 "		" Jones.	3	..
" 6 "		Lieut. Servos.	3	..
" 7 "		Capt. Buckner.	3	..
Staff		.. ..	8	..
<b>TOTAL</b>			<b>29</b>	

G.G.B.G. ESTABLISHMENT OF OFFICERS DURING THE  
NORTH-WEST REBELLION.

(PAGE 33)

The Militia List corrected to 1st January, 1886.

A. Troop .....	2
B. Troop .....	3
Staff .....	5
	10
Deduct Lieut.-Col. F. C. Denison in Egypt .....	1
	9
Add 2nd. Cavalry as per above extract.....	29
	38
Total Officers, 9 Troops of Cavalry .....	38

As per Deputy Adjutant General's Report, No. 2 Military District.  
(Page 226 and Page 8, Militia Parliamentary Report, 1885-86.)



It will thus be seen that pay was drawn from the Government for a veterinary surgeon in the name of F. B. De-Chadenedes from embodiment of the G.G.B.G., on the outbreak of the North-West Rebellion, until he was dismissed from the regiment at Humbolt; and in the name of Charles Black from Humbolt, till disbandment at Toronto.

From information obtained from another source it appears, that the actual strength of the G.G.B.G. at the North-West Rebellion was 84; of these 79 were mounted, nine being officers. It is utterly impossible to find out from the above report the number of horses for which the Government allowance of \$1.00 per day was drawn, on account of the returns submitted to Parliament being *blank*. The G.G.B.G. was the only corps at the North-West that submitted *blank* returns.

The extract from page 70 of the Parliamentary Report is worthy of inspection. It will be observed that in the space entered as "District Staff," only 5 officers and 5 non-commissioned officers and men are reported. This space should contain a detailed statement of the actual strength of the G.G.B.G. The G.G.B.G. was not only the *only corps* at the North-West that submitted no detailed statement of their actual strength, but never before or since has this District staff been reported in the same manner.

It will be observed the G.G.B.G. is shown "in its entirety." This of course includes a veterinary surgeon."

It will be noted that Col. R. B. Denison certified to the correctness of the G.G.B.G., which was not in his district at the time. How comes it that his signature is attached to the returns?

The Military crime committed in Black's cases (1885 and 1887) is: Inducing a man to forge his name *as an officer* to an officer's pay-sheet. In order to do this they submitted a blank pay-sheet to him, and thus committed one of the most serious crimes in the military penal code.

On page 64 of the Militia Parliamentary Report of 1886, pay is shown as having been drawn for 12 days for five staff officers, and on page 35 Militia List (corrected to 1st.



Jan. 1887) *four* staff officers only are shown as on the establishment of the G.G.B.G. Pay has thus been illegally drawn from the Government for one staff officer, or else the reports are in error.

I make no comment on the above. The bare facts are strong enough by themselves. I wish only to draw the attention of the people of Canada to these matters, in order that they might force their Government to investigate them.

With regard to the staff of the G.G.B.G., I would point out that they have on their staff sufficient officers to command a force of 700 men. There are three Lieut.-Cols., an Adjutant, a Doctor, a Pay-master, a Veterinary Surgeon and a Quarter-master. Within the past two years, they have mounted only 70 saddles; they now mount 140. In the report on page 225, 13 officers are shown against 156 non-commissioned officers and men. This makes an average of one officer for every 11 non-commissioned officers and men, or about one officer and one non-commissioned officer, (not including corporals), for every 4 privates. The organization of the G.G.B.G. is somewhat peculiar. It would be interesting to know why the Government is to put the expense of maintaining this superfluity of officers.

Since the North-West Rebellion the G.G.B.G. have never once been instructed in Manual, Platoon, or Firing exercise: some of them not even knowing how to load their repeating rifles. And yet this regiment is reported in the Militia Blue Books as efficient. Time after time has Slater, while staff-sergeant of the G.B.G.G., requested that the men might be allowed to have their rifles from the armory in order that they might be properly instructed in the above exercises, but his request was never once granted. Of what use is it to the G.G.B.G. to possess a staff sufficient to command a regiment five times their strength, when so little attention is paid to the efficiency of the corps? Another point on which information would be welcome is the reason why the G.G.B.G. is the only cavalry corps in Canada, that is allowed periodically to go into camp by themselves. Would

the same irregularities exist if they went into camp in conjunction with other corps ?

When the G.G.B.G. were ordered to hold themselves in readiness to proceed to the North-West to quell the rebellion, their equipment was in such a disgracefully inefficient state, that after their arrival in Winnipeg, they had to be detained several days, in order to patch up the saddles, which were found to be tied together with pieces of string and wire ; the rifles too, were so useless, that they were forced to indent on the Americans to supply them with new rifles, with which to shoot down Canadian subjects. The G.G.B.G. were the only corps at the North-West Rebellion whose rifles were in an inefficient condition.

I have alluded above to the inefficient state of the G.G.B.G. at the time of the North-West Rebellion. I now propose to show what this entailed upon Canada. The North-West Rebellion began by a few shots being exchanged between the rebels and the mounted police. The G.G.B.G. were ordered out to quell the Rebellion, as soon as the Government received official notice thereof. Time is everything at the commencement of a rebellion. Delay is fatal. How often in the history of the British army has a rebellion been quelled at the outset by prompt decided action. The question then arises, if the G.G.B.G. had been in a thoroughly equipped and efficient condition, and had proceeded to the North-West at once, could not they have quelled the revolt almost without firing a shot ? Remember, the Rebels consisted of an unorganized band of men, badly fed, badly clothed, and armed for the most part with old out-of-date rifles, bows and arrows, or tomahawks ; and then consider what would have been the moral effect on them, of the prompt appearance in their district of a thoroughly equipped, trained, and efficient regiment of 70 cavalry soldiers of the G.G.B.G., in conjunction with some 35 men from the Cavalry School of Quebec. They would have been cowed into submission without a shot being fired. Such at least is the opinion of many an old soldier on the subject. But the Governmental order of the G.G.B.G. to proceed at once to

the North-West, could not be obeyed promptly on account of the inefficiency of the troops. Every hour wasted in repairing saddles, and procuring new rifles was adding to the strength and efficiency of the rebel forces, and in the end the rebellion was only subdued at the cost of many precious Canadian lives, and a large expense to the Government.

And yet this utterly inefficient regiment heads the list of Canadian Militia, and has for its motto the proud boast, "*Nulli Scundus.*"

I give the following extracts from the Canadian Militia Act having reference to the irregularities above mentioned:

The Militia Act; 46, Vict. C. 11, S. 100., Chap. 41, Sec. 24. Every Active Militiaman shall sign a service roll in which the condition of his service shall be stated: *and every Officer of Militia on appointment, and every man on enlistment or re-enlistment, shall take an oath in the form following, that is to say:—*

"I, A B., do sincerely promise and swear (or solemnly declare) that I will be faithful and bear true allegiance to Her Majesty."

Which oath or declaration may be administered by the Commanding Officer of the troop, battery, company or battalion, as the case may be, *who has taken the same oath before a Justice of the Peace.* 46 V., C. 11, S. 18. Part. Chap. 41., Sec. 36. Para. 3. Every officer and man, of such Active Militia, or any portion thereof, shall, on every such occasion, obey the orders of his Commanding Officer.

S. 49, Sec. 64. *Payment for drills shall be made only upon proof of compliance with such regulations touching such drill, and the efficiency of the several corps, as Her Majesty orders; and any officer or man absent from drill shall forfeit his pay thereof.* 46 V., C. 11., S. 48.

Sec. 59. Her Majesty may order the officers and men of the several corps of Active Militia, or any portion thereof, to drill for a period not exceeding sixteen days in each year: *and for each day's drill of three hours, every officer, non-commissioned officer, and man, shall receive the pay of his respective rank, and the officers and men of mounted corps shall receive for each day's drill of three hours, one dollar for each horse that takes part in such drill.*

Chap. 41, Sec. 95. Every officer, and non-commissioned officer of the Militia, who obtains under false pretences, or who retains or keeps in his own possession, with intent to apply to his own use or benefit, any of the pay or monies belonging to any officer or man of any corps, is guilty of a misdemeanor, and shall be dismissed the service; and every officer, and non-commissioned officer, who signs a false parade state-roll or pay list, or any false return whatsoever, is guilty of a misdemeanor, and shall be liable to be tried by Court-Martial for the offence. 46 V., C. 11, S. 76, Part.

As stated in Chapter XXIX., it will be noted on reference to the first section of the above quoted extracts, that the mere fact of a man signing a service roll, does not constitute him an enlisted soldier. He is also compelled to take the oath of allegiance. If then, as in the case of a number of

the G.G.B.G., these men who have signed a service roll, but have never taken the oath of allegiance become guilty of any acts of insubordination, they can only be punished by the Civil Law, they not being amenable to Military Law in any particular whatsoever, until they have taken the oath of allegiance. The G.G.B.G. cannot claim "incomplete knowledge of the Regulations," as a plea for the irregularities in their pay-sheets. This plea would, of course, have no weight in a Military Court, but even if it had, their tactics in camp show that they are perfectly acquainted with the Regulation regarding pay drawn only for three hours' drill for man and horse per day. When in camp, they have only six days' drill, but in order to draw the Government allowance for 12 days' drill, they drill the men and horses for *six* hours a day instead of three. The trooper's pay, for man and horse, for these six days would thus be \$3.00 a day, the returns showing *twelve days' drill*. I know of one corps that almost every year advertises for men to go to camp to make up their establishment. These men are paid by the Government who thus support a fictitious corps.

There is a much graver consideration attached to this. Besides being entirely illegal, it is a gross insult to the Honor of her most Gracious Majesty's name to allow men to wear her uniform, who have never sworn allegiance to her. And it is a further insult to Her Majesty for Col.-Fred. Denison to place men in her uniform whom he averred were drunken loafers and who had not taken the oath of allegiance.

In regard to Slater's trial in the Police Court, Toronto, it has been shown that at that time he had not received his discharge, but had been re-enlisted. Therefore, even if guilty, he should never have appeared in a Police Court at all, but should have been tried by Court-Martial for disobedience of orders. It may also be stated that for two years and a half the Militia authorities at Ottawa allowed Slater to go on claiming the protection of a Court-Martial, in accordance with the Act of 1887; the first intimation Slater received of the repeal of this Act was from the Secretary of State for war, through the Marquis of Lothian. I here submit the portion of the 1887 Act, on which Slater claimed a Court Martial on his case.

If a non-commissioned officer or soldier shall think himself wronged in any matter affecting his pay or clothing by his captain, or other officer commanding the troop or company to which he belongs, he is to complain thereof to the Commanding Officer of the regiment, who is hereby required to summon a *regimental* Court of Enquiry, for the purpose of determining whether the complaint is just;—from the decision of which court of enquiry either party may, if he thinks himself still aggrieved, appeal to a *general* Court-Martial.—and such court shall hear and determine the merits of the appeal, and after determining the same, and after allowing the appellant to show cause to the contrary, by himself, and by witnesses, if any, may either confirm the appeal, or dismiss it without more, or may, if he shall think fit, pronounce such appeal groundless and vexatious, and may thereupon sentence such appellant to such punishment as a general Court-Martial is competent to award:—Provided that no stoppage of pay in respect of barrack damage, duly assessed by a Court of Enquiry shall give any non-commissioned officer or soldier a right of appeal to a general or other Court-Martial.

In 1881 this Act was repealed, and the above extract now reads as follows:

Army Act of 1881. Every officer to whom a complaint is made, shall cause such complaint to be enquired into, and shall if "HE," on enquiry is satisfied of the justice of the complaint so made, take such steps as may be necessary for giving full redress to the complainant in respect of the matter complained of.

Limiting the soldier's right of appeal to *one man*, instead of, as before, a Court of Enquiry, has been the chief cause that has prevented an investigation being ordered into Slater's case. Had the Act of 1877 held good, the authorities would have been *forced* to investigate. By means of the extra power given them by the 1881 Act, they are enabled to smother it down.

In reference to Slater's case in the Police Court:

However much my readers may regret, as I do, the occurrence in this book of the name of the late N. G. Bigelow, Q.C., they will doubtless find some palliation for the offence on the ground that the acts of a man occupying such a prominent position as Mr. Bigelow did, in Toronto, cannot be absolved from criticism even after his death. No one who knew Mr. Bigelow, can for a moment believe that he would have acted as he did had he known the consequences of his acts. We cannot think that such an unselfish, kindly disposed man as Mr. Bigelow was, would willingly be guilty of inflicting on Slater and his family, the awful suffering his actions entailed. "Be charitable to the dead," is an oft-

quoted maxim, but in this case one cannot but feel that stern justice to Slater and his family, demands that for the time being any softer feelings that may arise within us should be put aside. In addition to the above, I may mention that previous to Mr. Bigelow's death, the M.S. whereon his name occurred, was in the printer's hands, and the plates had already been struck off, so that it would have been a matter of great difficulty to alter it without entailing a large extra expense.

On looking over Col. Denison's speech in the House again, I find that he states that, "In regard to the uniforms, we have to be as economical as possible, and members of the House will understand that the rough usage which a cavalry man gives his uniform in grooming his horse, etc., etc. . . . But the uniform is to last for five years. On this account, when a man has put in three years' service, we sometimes give him an extra pair of trousers if he is a servant or cook."

As shown by the affidavits, the grooms had no trousers given them, as they swear to having been loaned a cap and tunic *only*, to answer on muster parade for pay, they wearing civilian trousers on those occasions. As a matter of fact they would not need an extra pair of trousers, as during the whole five years the uniform had to last, they would be only grooming horses for thirty days—six days in camp of each year. Col. Denison tries to make the House believe that after three years' service—eighteen days at grooming horses—the G.G.B.G. have a right to indent on the Government for extra pairs of trousers for the grooms.

With regard to the cooks; I would ask Col. Fred. Denison to produce one member of the G.G.B.G. who has performed the service of cook for the regiment since the North-West Rebellion. The regiment has always been catered for by private contract.

Col. Denison also states that it was Slater's duty to call for his discharge. If so, why did Col. Denison take the trouble to send it to him by the registered letter post?

On reference to Slater's letter to Sir John Thompson,

page 115, it will be seen that the men whom the G.G.B.G. officers employed to commit their felonies for them, were not drunken loafers, but destitute, easy tools, whom they could compel to do their dirty work for them, under pain of not receiving any pay unless they did so. This statement is verified by H. Smith's statutory declaration, which will be found on page 31. H. Smith was told that he would receive no pay for grooming Lieut. Geo. Denison's horse, unless he would consent to commit a felony by leading a horse on parade to be falsely mustered for pay.

The militia frauds shown forth in this book were brought to the notice of the Government some three years ago. The Government did not investigate, but allowed the frauds still to continue and are thus responsible for the extra expense entailed on the people of Canada during the past three years, through the continuance of said frauds.

When Slater had tried every official means of bringing his case to a public investigation and had failed, as a last resort he endeavored to bring about an investigation by openly accusing Assistant Police Magistrate Baxter, and Col. Fred. C. Denison, in the presence of witnesses. As shown on page 62, he openly accused Mr. Baxter in a Toronto Street Railway car, of having earned his salary of \$750 a year, and his position as Assistant Police Magistrate, in feloniously lending himself and his position as a Justice of the Peace to an illegal prosecution, in an endeavor to suppress frauds on the Government, and told him that he dare not call a policeman to give him in charge. Although this gross charge was made in the presence of several witnesses, Mr. Baxter did not prosecute. Again, at the corner of Toronto and King Streets, Toronto, Slater openly accused Col. Fred C. Denison, in the presence of witnesses, of being a common thief, and defied him to call a policeman and give him in charge. Col. Denison said not a word, but walked away in silence. In the House of Commons of Canada, where he was privileged, Col. Denison was very bold in his attack on Slater's character, but when accused in the open street, in the presence of witnesses by this "drunken loafer,"

he dare not say a word, dare not have him arrested, but meekly walks away. Slater before accusing Denison in this way had informed several members of the Toronto Police Force of what he was about to do, and had implored them to be on hand and to arrest him when he had done it. But Col. Denison doubtless thought it would be inconvenient to prosecute this man, and therefore they were powerless to act. With regard to this matter, Slater has stated the following to me, viz.: "I wish to offer a humble apology to the three ladies who were with Col. Fred. Denison, when I publicly accused him in the street. For any man, and especially for one serving her Most Gracious Majesty, to begin a quarrel with another in the presence of ladies is a gross breach of courtesy. I have only to add this excuse to my conduct in the presence of those ladies. On 23rd. December 1890, when I was at the Union Station, Toronto, with my two daughters, Col. Fred. Denison was walking up and down the platform with a lady on his arm. It was the eve of my departure for England, and I was sitting in the car, bidding good-bye to my daughters. Col. Fred. Denison passed and repassed the place where we were several times, and every time he did so he burst into a loud, insulting guffaw of laughter. The sight of this man having the brutal insolence to laugh in the presence of the family he had so cruelly wronged, made my blood boil. I lost my head, and but for the restraining presence of my daughters, who implored me to take no notice of him, I would there and then have administered to him the castigation he so richly deserves. I have to add that I think Col. Denison acted in this manner, in order to drive me to say or do something for which he could have had me arrested, and thus prevent my departure for England, and the Militia frauds from coming to the knowledge of the Imperial Authorities."

It will have been observed throughout the debate recorded in Chapter XXIX, that members of the Government and Militia force are almost unanimous in condemning the affidavits as worthless. Without a shadow of proof being put forward to establish the truth or falsity of the affidavits, they



unite in showering upon the makers of those affidavits the vilest abuse that could proceed from a member of parliament. They grossly abuse their privilege as members of parliament in assailing the character of men, with whom they are entirely unacquainted. Yet what is the outcome of all this righteous indignation? Col. Denison makes his explanation, it is accepted by the House as complete and thorough, and then apparently all indignation against his calumniators evaporates into thin air. One would naturally expect that after these affidavits had been "proved" to be false, the persons who made them would have been sought out and punished with the utmost rigor of the law. Yet neither Col. Denison, nor any member of the Militia Department has made the slightest attempt to bring the perjurers to justice. When any man brings a charge against a prominent man and it is found to be false, that man is punished. Why the inaction in this case, when such serious charges are brought against one of the most important departments in the country? Are slanderers of the Militia Department allowed a monopoly of freedom?

This book is not written in a spirit of venomous hatred for all Canadian officials, as nothing is more distasteful to the writer than having to descend to the miserable, dirty work of "showing up" the corruptions which exist in the methods of some of our prominent Canadians. But, however reluctant the writer may be to expose public men, justice to a man who has been deeply wronged compels him to do so.

Slater desires me to offer his sincere thanks to those honorable members of the Canadian Parliament who endeavored, as far as in their power, to obtain justice for him, and he also offers his humble apology for publishing their kind letters; it is under compulsion that he has done so, to show that the Government had refused an investigation.

It will doubtless occur to many of our readers, that the publication of these matters in book form, is not the proper method for Slater to employ to bring about an investigation into his case. Slater himself acknowledges as much. But what is he to do? He has brought his case to the notice

of every official in Canada, having any control over Military affairs, from Lord Stanley downwards, without any action being taken in the matter. He has also appealed to the Toronto City Council, to Sir Oliver Mowat, and to every member of the Dominion Government, but without result. He has been unable to obtain justice from any official source whatever in Canada. Every avenue by which he could obtain justice through official methods, being closed to him, as a last resource, he appeals to the *people* of Canada. The Government of Canada is supposed to be representative, that is, governed by the people, and to them therefore he now appeals, in the hope that the might and power of public opinion may force an investigation into his case.



THE END.